

\* UMASS/AMHERST \*



312066 0325 8910 0

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>




University of  
Massachusetts  
Amherst

L I B R A R Y

---

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
UMass Amherst Libraries

<http://www.archive.org/details/historyofswansea00wrig>





# HISTORY OF SWANSEA M A S S A C H U S E T T S

1667 .. 1917

COMPILED AND EDITED

*By*

OTIS OLNEY WRIGHT

PUBLISHED BY THE TOWN

1917

975

M382

SW2W



## EDITOR'S PREFACE

AT the annual Town Meeting, held March 2, 1914, the Rev. Otis O. Wright, Elmer S. Sears, Edwin P. Kershaw, Leroy J. Chace, and Lorenzo P. Sturtevant were appointed a committee to have charge of the preparation of a history of the town, to be published previous to the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of its incorporation, said committee to report at the next annual, or at a special meeting of the town, as to plans, expenses, etc.

The committee met in the Frank S. Stevens Public Library Building, May 1, 1914, and organized by choosing O. O. Wright Chairman, and Elmer S. Sears Secretary and Treasurer. Mr. Wright was appointed editor and historian of the work. It was agreed that since so much has been published concerning the Town, the work should be largely that of editing and compiling such records and other material as may be available and adapted to the special purpose of the contemplated anniversary and its celebration. It was thought that the volume should be limited to about 250 pages.

At the next Town meeting, March 1, 1915, the committee reported progress, and it was "Voted—To accept the report of the committee appointed at the last annual meeting relative to a town history, and to appropriate \$200 for the purpose of carrying on the work."

At the annual meeting held March 6th, 1916, the committee reported progress, and offered the following Resolutions: "Resolved, That the said Committee be authorized to complete, print and publish said history, of about 250 pages, on or before April 1, 1917, the expense of so doing not to exceed \$1000 for 500 copies bound in cloth, and 100 copies in sheets."

"Resolved, That the selectmen be authorized to make plans, appoint committees, and to have general charge of a celebration of the 250th Anniversary of the Incorporation of the Town, to be held on two successive days, between the first and fifteenth of September, 1917, as they may determine; and that all necessary expenses incurred by them for that purpose shall be paid by the Town upon their order."

The resolutions were adopted, and other citizens were then appointed to act with the Selectmen as a general Town Committee on the Celebration, viz: Charles L. Chace, Thomas

## Editor's Preface

Pomfret, the Rev. J. Wynne-Jones, Algernon H. Barney, Albert Belanger, and Charles A. Chace.

In accord with the original plan of the committee, the Editor has made free use of materials found in various works, together with Town Records, Plymouth Colony Records, Family Histories, Genealogies, and newspaper writings. He gratefully acknowledges all these contributions to this work, giving credit to each and all the sources from which he has borrowed, after the custom of those who edit and compile. By special permission, much interesting matter has been taken from that great work done by J. H. Beers & Company, of Chicago, *Representative Men and Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts*. Such family records as pertain to the first permanent settlers still represented in the Town, have been brought to date; and a few who have been prominent in later generations, in public or professional service have been selected, as examples of history in the making. Others may have been just as worthy of mention, but limits forbade; and we have taken that which was most available. So far as practicable the sketches have been approved by someone representing each family presented. In the nature of the case some of the records will be found incomplete and unsatisfactory.

In some matters referring to this locality I have quoted from *The Pilgrim Republic*, a most interesting and valuable work by John A. Goodwin, edited by Wm. Bradford Goodwin. I am indebted to Miss Virginia Baker, author of *Massasoits Town Sowams in Pokanoket*, and *The History of Warren, R. I. in the War of the Revolution*. Miss Baker is experienced in genealogical and historical research. *A History of Barrington Rhode Island* by the Hon. Thomas Williams Bicknell, has been helpful not only because Barrington was included in Swansea until 1718, but for the reason that it is replete with information of events of interest to all students.

The Hon. John S. Brayton who was born in Swansea, and was always personally interested in the Town, secured the Muster Rolls of the Revolution, at large expense, and presented them, with the documents relating to the incorporation of Somerset, to the Swansea Free Public Library, where they may be found. Other valuable material, prepared or preserved by Mr. Brayton, has been kindly loaned by his son, John S. Brayton for this history.

Mrs. W. S. Winter, of Marion, Iowa, daughter of the late honored citizen, Job Gardner, has contributed papers left by her father, which will be of interest to many.

Valued assistance has been rendered by Miss Ida M. Gardner, Orrin A. Gardner, William J. Hale, Charles E. Allen,

### Editor's Preface

Miss Ruth B. Eddy, Miss Martha G. Kingsley, Joseph G. Luther, and others.

Matter pertaining to the Churches of this Town, the most of which was prepared by the late Rev. Joseph W. Osborn for the History of Bristol County, published in 1883, has been revised to date and embodied in this work, together with other materials suited to our purpose, from the same volume.

Mrs. Frank S. Stevens kindly allowed the use of some military papers of Col. Peleg Shearman, heirlooms of his family.

The following works relating to the Indians of this region have been consulted by the Editor: *Indian History, Biography and Genealogy*, by Ebenezer W. Pierce; *King Philip's War*, by Ellis and Morris; *Pictorial History of King Philip's War*, by Daniel Strock Jr.; *King Philip's War*, by Richard Markham; *A History of the American People*, by Woodrow Wilson Ph. D., Litt., D., L.L.D. Vol. 1. "The swarming of the English."

I have also quoted from the *Journal of William Jefferay, Gentleman*, on account of a visit to Thomas Willett; and from Prof. Wilfred H. Munroe's, *Some Legends of Mount Hope*, with reference to King Philip.

The selections from Goodwin's "The Pilgrim Republic" are used by permission of the publishers, Houghton Mifflin Company.



# CONTENTS

## EDITOR'S PREFACE

|                         |   |
|-------------------------|---|
| SWANSEA LANDS . . . . . | 1 |
|-------------------------|---|

|                                     |   |
|-------------------------------------|---|
| THE BOURNE GARRISON HOUSE . . . . . | 5 |
|-------------------------------------|---|

|                       |    |
|-----------------------|----|
| THE INDIANS . . . . . | 15 |
|-----------------------|----|

|   |       |
|---|-------|
| An Agricultural People . . . . .          | 17    |
| Sowams in Pokanoket . . . . .             | 19    |
| The Wonderful Cure of Massasoit . . . . . | 25    |
| Massasoit . . . . .                       | 29-30 |
| King Philip . . . . .                     | 31    |
| Speech of Metacomet . . . . .             | 33    |
| Adventures and Fate of Weetamoe . . . . . | 34    |

|                                |    |
|--------------------------------|----|
| PURCHASES, DEEDS, ETC. . . . . | 39 |
|--------------------------------|----|

|                               |    |
|-------------------------------|----|
| DOCUMENTARY HISTORY . . . . . | 45 |
|-------------------------------|----|

|  |    |
|--|----|
| First Records . . . . .                | 51 |
| Swansea Records . . . . .              | 53 |
| The Prison Ship Martyrs . . . . .      | 53 |
| Pioneer Schools . . . . .              | 57 |
| Miles' Bridge Lottery . . . . .        | 57 |
| Deputies and Representatives . . . . . | 58 |
| Revolutionary War Records . . . . .    | 60 |
| Alphabetical List of Roll . . . . .    | 61 |
| Military Record 1861-1865 . . . . .    | 66 |

|  |    |
|--|----|
| HISTORICAL ADDRESS (HON. JOHN SUMMERFIELD BRAYTON) . . . . . | 69 |
|--|----|

|                    |    |
|--------------------|----|
| CHURCHES . . . . . | 99 |
|--------------------|----|

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| First Baptist Church . . . . .                         | 101 |
| The Non-Sectarian Christian Church . . . . .           | 108 |
| The Six-Principle Baptist Church . . . . .             | 117 |
| Swanzey Village Meeting House . . . . .                | 117 |
| Catholic Churches . . . . .                            | 117 |
| Christ Church . . . . .                                | 118 |
| Religious Work on Gardner's Neck . . . . .             | 122 |
| Universalist Society of Swansea and Rehoboth . . . . . | 124 |
| Swansea Monthly Meeting of Friends . . . . .           | 124 |

|                    |     |
|--------------------|-----|
| BUSINESS . . . . . | 127 |
|--------------------|-----|

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Forges and Iron-works . . . . .                    | 129 |
| Swansea Factory . . . . .                          | 130 |
| Swansea Agricultural Library Association . . . . . | 132 |
| Swansea Grange, No. 148 . . . . .                  | 132 |
| Fisheries . . . . .                                | 133 |
| No. Swansea Mfg. Co. . . . .                       | 133 |
| Swansea Dye Works . . . . .                        | 134 |



# CONTENTS—*Continued*

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| FAMILY RECORDS . . . . .                       | 137 |
| Allen Family . . . . .                         | 140 |
| Arnold Family . . . . .                        | 142 |
| Barney Family . . . . .                        | 143 |
| Brayton Family . . . . .                       | 145 |
| Chase Family . . . . .                         | 151 |
| Cole Family . . . . .                          | 154 |
| Eddy Family . . . . .                          | 156 |
| Family of George Gardner of Newport . . . . .  | 157 |
| Gardner Family . . . . .                       | 158 |
| Descendants of Peleg Gardner . . . . .         | 161 |
| The Haile, Hail, Hale Family . . . . .         | 165 |
| Kingsley Family . . . . .                      | 170 |
| Joseph Gardner Luther . . . . .                | 172 |
| Horton Family . . . . .                        | 174 |
| Slade Family . . . . .                         | 176 |
| Mason Family . . . . .                         | 180 |
| Pearse Family . . . . .                        | 181 |
| Wilbur Family . . . . .                        | 185 |
| Heads of Families in Swansea in 1790 . . . . . | 187 |
| PERSONAL SKETCHES . . . . .                    | 191 |
| Thomas Willett . . . . .                       | 193 |
| John Myles . . . . .                           | 197 |
| John Brown . . . . .                           | 198 |
| Marcus A. Brown . . . . .                      | 200 |
| Daniel Edson . . . . .                         | 202 |
| Job Gardner . . . . .                          | 203 |
| Abner Slade . . . . .                          | 204 |
| Valentine Mason . . . . .                      | 205 |
| Jeremiah Gray . . . . .                        | 207 |
| Daniel R. Child . . . . .                      | 209 |
| Rev. William Miller . . . . .                  | 209 |
| Rev. Joseph W. Osborn, Ph. D. . . . .          | 210 |
| Stephen Weaver . . . . .                       | 215 |
| Joseph Mason Northam . . . . .                 | 217 |
| Elijah Pitts Chase . . . . .                   | 217 |
| Nathan Montgomery Wood . . . . .               | 219 |
| Five Gardner Brothers . . . . .                | 222 |
| Samuel Gardner . . . . .                       | 222 |
| Hon. John Mason . . . . .                      | 225 |
| Edward M. Thurston . . . . .                   | 226 |
| Dr. James Lloyd Wellington . . . . .           | 227 |
| Mason Barney . . . . .                         | 229 |
| James H. Mason . . . . .                       | 231 |
| Hon. Frank Shaw Stevens . . . . .              | 231 |
| PLACES OF INTEREST . . . . .                   | 233 |
| Dorothy Brown Lodge . . . . .                  | 240 |
| Swansea Free Public Library . . . . .          | 240 |
| SWANSEA TODAY—1917 . . . . .                   | 248 |



## ILLUSTRATIONS

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| OUTLINE AND INDEX MAP OF BRISTOL COUNTY . . . . . | 4   |
| MEMORIAL TABLET, TOWN HALL . . . . .              | 56  |
| MARTIN HOUSE . . . . .                            | 64  |
| THE BROWN HOMESTEAD, TOUISSET . . . . .           | 64  |
| HON. JOHN SUMMERFIELD BRAYTON . . . . .           | 70  |
| TOWN HALL . . . . .                               | 82  |
| FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH . . . . .                    | 102 |
| FIRST CHRISTIAN CHURCH . . . . .                  | 102 |
| SOUTH SWANSEA CHAPEL . . . . .                    | 114 |
| OLD BOOK OF RECORDS . . . . .                     | 114 |
| CHRIST CHURCH . . . . .                           | 122 |
| REST HOUSE . . . . .                              | 126 |
| JONATHAN HILL HOUSE . . . . .                     | 126 |
| REV. OBADIAH CHASE . . . . .                      | 164 |
| MASON BARNEY . . . . .                            | 164 |
| STEPHEN WEAVER . . . . .                          | 180 |
| JOB GARDNER . . . . .                             | 180 |
| JAS. LLOYD WELLINGTON, M. D. . . . .              | 196 |
| ELIJAH P. CHASE . . . . .                         | 196 |
| HON. FRANK SHAW STEVENS . . . . .                 | 212 |
| NATHAN M. WOOD . . . . .                          | 212 |
| TREE WHERE ROGER WILLIAMS FOUND SHELTER . . . . . | 236 |
| DOROTHY BROWN LODGE HALL . . . . .                | 236 |
| SWANSEA FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY . . . . .             | 240 |
| FRANK S. STEVENS SCHOOL . . . . .                 | 241 |
| PROPOSED HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING . . . . .           | 244 |



## SWANSEA LANDS



# HISTORY OF SWANSEA



## SWANSEA LANDS

“SWANSEA lies in the southwestern part of the county, and is bounded as follows: On the north by Seekonk, Rehoboth, and Dighton; on the east by Dighton and Somerset; on the south by Somerset and Mount Hope Bay.

“A portion of this town was originally comprehended within the limits of ancient Rehoboth. It forms a part of the tract called by the Indians ‘Wannamoissett,’ situated in this town and Barrington, R. I. This town was incorporated in 1667, and then included within its limits the present towns, Somerset, Barrington, and the greater part of Warren, R. I. The town derived its name from ‘Swan Sea,’ in Wales, and was so spelled in the earliest records. In 1649, Obadiah Holmes and several others, having embraced the Baptist sentiment, withdrew from Mr. Newman’s church, and set up a separate meeting of their own. The attempt to break them up, and the persecutions they met with, only increased their numbers. In 1663 they were much strengthened by the arrival of Rev. John Myles and his church. In the same year Mr. Myles formed a Baptist Church in Rehoboth the first in Massachusetts (the fourth in America). It was organized in the house of John Butterworth, and commenced with seven members. These and subsequent proceedings were considered such an evil by the rest of the inhabitants that an appeal was made to the Plymouth Court to interfere. Each member of this new church was fined five pounds, and prohibited from worship for a month. They were also advised to remove from Rehoboth to some place where they would not prejudice any existing church. They accordingly moved to Wannamoissett.

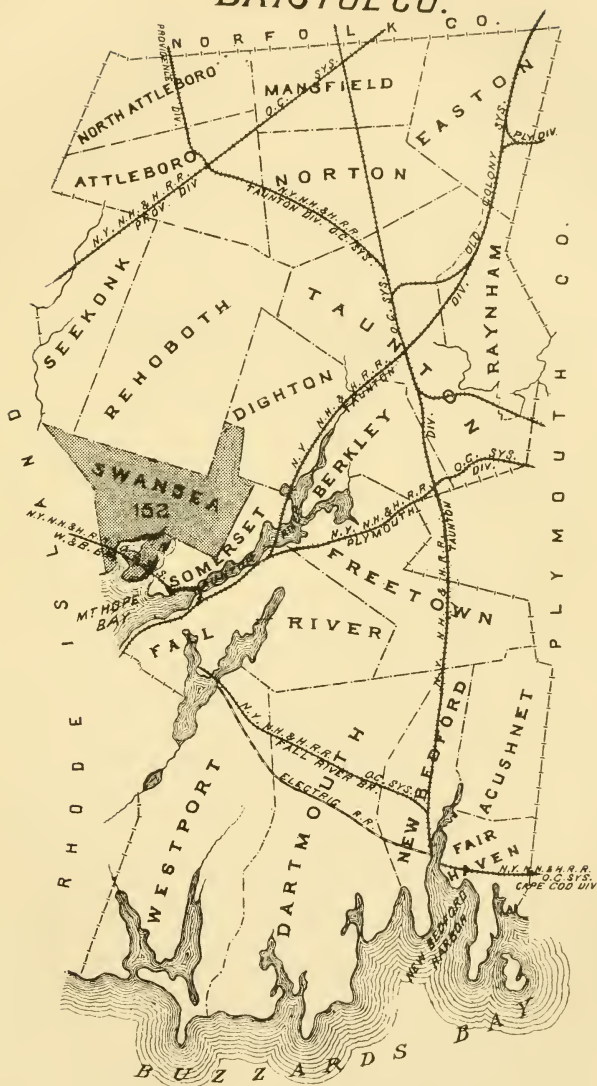
“Capt. Thomas Willett, a magistrate, and a man of great ability and enterprise, having large possessions at Narragansett, near by, came and settled here. Hugh Cole and some others followed. Capt. Willett became subsequently the first English mayor of New York. He and Mr. Myles may be justly styled the fathers of the town.

“In 1670 it was ordered that the lands should be proportioned according to three ranks. Persons of the first rank were to receive three acres; of the second, two acres; of the third, one acre. In admitting inhabitants, the selectmen were to decide to which rank they should be apportioned. This singular division existed nowhere else in New England.

“This town is memorable as the place where the first English blood was shed in ‘King Philip’s War.’ On Sunday, June 20, 1675, King Philip permitted his men to march into Swansea and annoy the English by killing their cattle, in hopes to provoke them to commence the attack, for it is said that a superstition prevailed among them that the side who shed the first blood should finally be conquered. The Indians were so insolent that an Englishman finally fired upon one of them, and wounded him. The Indians upon this commenced open war. As soon as the intelligence of this massacre reached Boston, a company of foot under Capt. Henchman, and a troop under Capt. Prentice, immediately marched for Mount Hope, and being joined by another company of one hundred and ten volunteers under Capt. Mosely, they all arrived at Swansea June 28th, where they joined the Plymouth forces, under Capt. Cudworth. Mr. Miles’ house, being garrisoned, was made their headquarters. About a dozen of the troop went immediately over the bridge, where they were fired upon out of the bushes, and one killed and one wounded. The English forces then pursued the enemy a mile or two, when the Indians took to the swamp, after having lost about a half-dozen of their number. The troop commenced their pursuit of the Indians next morning. They passed over Miles’ Bridge and proceeded down the river till they came to the narrow of the neck, at a place called Keekamuit, or Kickamuit. Here they found the heads of eight Englishmen, that the Indians had murdered, stuck on poles; these they buried. On their arrival at Mount Hope, they found that place deserted.”



# OUTLINE AND INDEX MAP OF BRISTOL CO.





# THE BOURNE GARRISON HOUSE

*By* JOB GARDNER



## THE BOURNE GARRISON HOUSE

MANY years ago Gov. Bourne, of Bristol, R. I., accompanied by a Mr. Miller, gave me a call, and after a word of introduction humorously asked if I could tell him what happened in this section of the town three hundred years ago. I replied substantially that I could not trust my memory to state anything that occurred here quite so far back.

What they wished to learn was the location of the garrisoned house occupied by a Mr. Bourne at the breaking out of King Philip's War in 1675. This Bourne was an ancestor of Mr. Miller. Mr. Miller seemed much interested in local historical matters, was well informed and was the author of several valuable papers. I think he wrote the history of the Wampanoags.

I could not give them much satisfactory information in regard to the location of the garrison house, but after a somewhat extended conversation told them that I would give the subject attention, investigate certain matters and report at a future time.

The result of all my labors was that the garrison house was located where Mr. Green's house now stands, near the old Gardner Cemetery; that this and the first house erected here were identical. The proof is almost entirely traditional and circumstantial. I know of no positive documentary evidence. It has been handed down without dissent for several generations that the first house on Gardner's Neck was located as above stated. The circumstantial evidence is very strong. The first settlers, whenever they could, other things being favorable, selected sites for building near salt meadows or fresh meadows. There were probably but comparatively few clear spaces in the whole town; it was doubtless heavily wooded. From these valleys and hill sides the maple, the chestnut, the pine, the oak towered toward the sky. In my old barn there are oak boards nearly two feet wide. The idea of meadows, of open pastures, must be left entirely out of mind. In places where the trees were scattered, probably underbrush and wild shrubbery thickly grew.

Under these circumstances where would the closely observing pioneer most likely pitch his tent; not on the hill top, but in a partially sheltered place, where the land was a little low and water might be easily obtained; where without much labor

salt hay or fresh meadow hay might be procured for his stock. These conditions are met in the locality of Mr. Green's residence. On the west shore of Lee's River there is quite an extent of salt meadow, also on the east shore of Cole's River; water was obtained probably without digging more than fifteen feet. The first house was doubtless located several rods farther down the hill than Mr. Green's. We all know the Sanders Sherman house was. Had the first settler built his house where Mr. Davis' is, he would have failed to find water, which circumstance might have proved his settlement a failure.

From these considerations the site of the first house may be safely inferred. But was it built of wood or stone? This question in itself is not important, taken, however, in connection with other historical facts it has some significance.

Hon. J. S. Brayton in his address at the dedication of our Town Hall uses the following language: "A stone house, upon the farm of Gov. Brenton, at Matapoiset, occupied by Jared Bourne, was used as a garrison, which the Bridgewater company was ordered to re-enforce. This Company reached the garrison Monday night and found there seventy persons, all but sixteen, women and children."

Gen. Ebenezer Pierce of Freetown, who wrote a book entitled, I think, the "Pierce Family," devotes a chapter—or part of a chapter—to the Gardners of this town. His grandmother was Elizabeth Gardner of Swansea. In referring to the old cemetery here on the Neck he says:

"This is the family cemetery of the Gardner family and nearly opposite on the other side of the road from the spot on which tradition informs us that the first Gardner settler built his log house, that was succeeded by a stone one."

Who is correct? If Mr. Brayton is in error I am largely responsible for it, for I furnished him with certain traditions which I supposed to be according to the facts, and it may be they are.

There is some plausibility in the tradition of Gen. Pierce. Of what material would the first settler most likely build his house, wood or stone? There was plenty of each. But the stones were mostly underground; those that we see in our numerous walls were nearly all turned out by the plow, and then it would not be very convenient hauling or dragging them amid trees and stumps. Would not the pioneer be as likely at first to fell the trees and clear the land for the plow as to go to digging rocks and stones?

Mr. Brayton states in historical address, to which refer-



ence has been made, that "The Bridgewater troops remained at Bourne's garrison until re-enforced, when the inmates were conveyed down Mount Hope Bay to Rhode Island and the house was abandoned."

The attack on Swansea was made the 20th of June and history informs us that by the 23d of the month "half the town was burned." May it not be that the first house was wood, was burned by the Indians after being abandoned, and when Samuel Gardner came here he found no house standing and built a log one as tradition has it?

(Here is an open field for conjecture and every one will form his own opinion.)

A word in regard to the stone house. No one knows when it was erected, but it probably stood eighty, ninety, possibly a hundred years. It must have been a peculiar structure, judging from some of the statements we have heard respecting it. Mr. Leonard G. Sherman, an old resident of the town, son of Sanders Sherman, told me that it had nine outside double doors. I replied that in that case I should not think there would be much of the outside left. He said he did not know anything about that, but it had nine double doors and no mistake, for when he was a boy he worked for Capt. Henry Gardner topping onions. After supper Mrs. Gardner used to tell him stories about old times on the Neck, used to tell him particularly about the old house, that it had nine outside double doors, that it was the custom to draw back logs in with the horse going out the opposite door. Deacon Mason Gardner, who lived in the house in which we are to-night many years, often told of seeing, when a boy, the back logs drawn in by horses and rolled into the fire. This house, which was often called the old stone fort, must have been a study in architecture and I think if photographs of it were obtainable every family in this section of the town would desire one.

The mistakes of history are often amusing. Let me here give an illustration: My pastor preached a sermon several sabbaths ago in which he referred to King Philip's War, stating that at the breaking out of the war ten persons while attending public worship at the Swansea Village church were killed by the Indians. After service I reminded him of his mistake, saying that there was no church in Swansea Village at the time of the out-break—and never was till a hundred and fifty years after the war—and that no settler was killed at or in any church in town at the time. He said he thought he was correct according to history. He went to his house, took down "Ridpath's History of the United States,"—a popular history and extensively used at least in the Middle and Western

states—and found himself correct according to Mr. Ridpath. The church in which the people were assembled for worship on Sunday the 20th of June, the day of the out-break of the war, was located “near Kelly’s Bridge on a neck of land now lying within the limits of Barrington, R. I.,” possibly 5 miles in a direct line in a west or northwesterly course from here. You will all remember that Swansea embraced in its ancient limits the present town, the towns of Somerset, Barrington and a part of Warren.

Mr. Brayton tells us “that in King Philip’s War the first blood was shed on Gardner’s Neck.” Possibly or probably this is a correct statement, yet there are those who seem to think that it was in the central or west part of the town that the first man was killed or wounded.

It would be interesting to refer more fully to King Philip’s War, but I will not do so and speak more especially of certain families who settled on the Neck soon after its close. In doing this I shall quote largely from Gen. Ebenezer Pierce of Freetown.

So far as is known, Samuel Gardner—Lieut. Gardner as he was often called—was the first of that name who settled in Swansea or on Gardner’s Neck. He was probably an Englishman. He came from Newport, R. I., settled in Freetown, resided there several years, acquired considerable property and became a well-known man in this section of the colony. Gen. Pierce says of him: “Thus it seems that Samuel Gardner became an inhabitant of Freetown in the latter part of 1687, or early in 1688; for in addition to the fact that he owned half of the fifth lot, and in his deed of the sale of those premises said that it was that on which he dwelt. His name appears as Clerk of Freetown and also selectman in 1688; and to the last named office he was re-elected in 1690 and ’92. Assessor in 1690-91. Town Treasurer in 1690. Representative or Deputy to the General Court in 1690 and ’92; and one of the town council of war in 1690.” (First Book of Town Records of Freetown is the authority for these statements.)

The earliest tax lists of Freetown now extant are in the handwriting of Samuel Gardner, to whom alone we owe a knowledge of the date at which the south bridge over Assonet River was erected, who built it and what it cost, together with the names of those persons taxed to meet this expense and what sum each was assessed and paid.

It is a singular and significant fact that the town of Freetown, which was incorporated in July 1683, had no public record until after Samuel Gardner became one of its inhabitants in 1687 or 1688, and the only records of taxes made



after that time for a long term of years were those Samuel Gardner helped to assess.

Of all the town councils of war, and each town in Bristol County probably had such a council consisting of three persons, Samuel Gardner alone was selected by the General Court as the council of war for that county, and the concise, and at the same time particular record that he kept of his doings as one of the council for the town of Freetown, is the most remarkable thing of the kind brought to the writer's notice; and when compared with other public documents of that early date, emanating from this town, shows Samuel Gardner, in intelligence and executive ability to have been head and shoulders above any other man or men that Freetown could boast. From the Registry of Deeds for Bristol County we learn that on the 30th of December 1693, or a little more than a month after selling out at Freetown; Samuel Gardner, in company with Ralph Chapman, a shipwright, bought of Ebenezer Brenton of Swansea, for the sum of seventeen hundred pounds current money "all that certain neck or tract of land commonly called and known by the name of Matapoiset, situate, lying and being in Swansea;" and on the 14th day of February 1694 Gardner and Chapman divided these lands, Gardner taking for his share the southerly part. A wall running across the neck near an old cemetery is said to mark the division line then fixed upon between Gardner and Chapman.

In the Probate Records of Bristol County, we find that Samuel Gardner did not live long to enjoy his Swansea purchase, as the following true copy from that record will serve to show.

An Inventory of the estate of Samuel Gardner of Swansea, who, deceased ye 8 Decem br. 1696, taken by the underwritten this 15 day of February 1697, and apprizd as followeth:

|                                   | S    | d  | Dollars Cts. |
|-----------------------------------|------|----|--------------|
| Impres the house and land         | £800 | 00 | 00 3872.00   |
| Cattle 10, year old, (3.38)       | 7    | 00 | 00 33.88     |
| 11, 2 year old, (6.60)            | 15   | 00 | 00 72.60     |
| 3, 3 year old, (8.47)             | 5    | 05 | 00 25.41     |
| 15 kind, (12.10)                  | 37   | 10 | 00 181.50    |
| 17 steers, oxen and bull, (18.11) | 59   | 10 | 00 287.98    |
| 10 horse kind, (9.68)             | 20   | 00 | 00 96.80     |
| 97 sheep, (.95)                   | 19   | 00 | 00 91.96     |
| Husbandry, tackling and tools     | 10   | 00 | 00 48.40     |
| 15 Swine, (.64)                   | 2    | 00 | 00 9.68      |
| 1 Negro                           | 30   | 00 | 00 145.20    |
| Armor, 2 guns and sword           | 6    | 00 | 00 29.04     |
| Wearing Clothes                   | 12   | 00 | 00 58.08     |
| Beds and bedding                  | 8    | 00 | 00 38.72     |

|                          |       | S  | d  | Dollars Cts |
|--------------------------|-------|----|----|-------------|
| Tools                    | 1     | 00 | 00 | 4.84        |
| Puter and plate          | 3     | 00 | 00 | 14.52       |
| Brass and Iron           | 5     | 00 | 00 | 24.20       |
| Glass bottles and lumber | 6     | 00 | 00 | 29.04       |
|                          | £1046 | 05 | 00 | \$5305.85   |

HEZEKIAH LUTHER }  
RALPH CHAPMAN } prizers.  
JAMES COLE }

Bristol this seventeenth of February 1696-7. Then did Elizabeth Gardner, widow and relict of Lieut. Samuel Gardner late of Swansea deceased appear before John Saffin, Esq. Judge of Probate of wills and within the County of Bristol and made oathe that this inventory is true and just and when she knows more, she will reveal it, whether in the chest or elsewhere that it may be thereunto added and recorded.

JOHN SAFFIN.

JOHN CORY, Register.

This inventory of property is at least significant if not remarkable. Five thousand three hundred and five dollars was a large sum for a man to possess in those days. He had comparatively an extensive tract of land not less probably than a square mile 640 acres. It may be asked, how was all that stock sheltered and fed? As we care for stock now, there is not a barn in town large enough to house it, nor a farm that produces hay enough to feed it. In the cold weather of Fall, Winter or Spring most of the stock lay in sheltered places, in thicket or underbrush, or rudely thatched hovels. The horses and several of the cows may have been kept in a barn. But do not imagine a modern barn: aside from the roof there was not probably a shingle on it, and that may have had none. Ah, how the winds would whistle through the barns of ye olden times. In the winter when the ground was covered with snow the stock was doubtless fed largely salt meadow hay—which in the season could be procured in abundance on the shores of Lee's and Cole's Rivers.

Corn was raised to some extent, this and the fodder was an important element of food. Probably the cultivation of grass was so limited in those early days that very little hay was fed. When the ground was bare the cattle roamed through the woods, browsed the trees and shrubbery and ate freely of the dead grass or old bog as we sometimes call it.

Mr. Budlong of Cranston, R. I., has become famous all through this section of the country for the extent of his farming operations. The large quantities of the different vegeta-

bles he cultivates and raises is a surprise to many. But I would go farther to view Samuel Gardner's farming establishment as it was two hundred years ago than I would to view Mr. Budlong's of to-day.

The log-house that Mr. Gardner built as tradition states—this was succeeded by the stone one—the shell of a barn, the hovels may be, the rude farming implements,—there were probably no wagons or carts, none mentioned in this inventory—the motley crowd of horses and colts, of oxen and steers, of calves, heifers and cows, of bleating sheep and lambs, of squealing pigs as they come out from the woods and gather around their headquarters at the approach of night presents a scene, if not for the painter, at least for the photographer.

You noticed the inventory included a negro valued at £30 or \$145.20. It is remarkable that slavery after its introduction into Virginia in 1619 spread so soon through the existing colonies. It is probable that the unmarked graves in the southwest corner of the old cemetery are those of slaves. My great grandfather had slaves, I do not know how many. My father used to tell a story about two of them whose respective names were Cudy and Pero. They appropriated some nice pears; when called by my grandfather to an account each had hard work to prove that the other stole them.

There is a so-called colored burying ground on my farm, but I suppose the graves are nearly all the graves of slaves.

Of the family who lived at the north part of the Neck, I know little or nothing. If I knew its full history I would not detain you longer to-night to tell it. I will mention a tradition relating to the two families who first settled here on the Neck.

It is said the respective wives and mothers visited each other alternate days throughout the year. What *did* they talk about? That is just what I cannot tell. Possibly the ladies can better answer that question.



## THE INDIANS





# THE INDIANS

## AN AGRICULTURAL PEOPLE

THE New England tribes including the Wampanoags were an agricultural people, cultivating corn, beans, tobacco, squashes and other products of the soil. They also subsisted on the wild game of the forests and the fish of the fresh and salt waters. The Wampanoags had a rich soil to cultivate along our rivers and Bay and obtained a plentiful supply of fish from the waters and shores of Narragansett Bay. Roger Williams speaks of the "social and loving way of breaking up the land for planting corn. All the men, women, and children of a neighborhood join to help speedily with their hoes, made of shells with wooden handles. After the land is broken up, then the women plant and hoe the corn, beans and vine apples called squash which are sweet and wholesome; being a fruit like a young pumpkin, and serving also for bread when corn is exhausted." Indian corn was the staple food, parched, pounded to meal and mixed with water. Winslow speaks of a meal of corn bread called *mozium*, and *shad roes* boiled with acorns, which he enjoyed at Namasket. Parched meal was their reliance on their journey, and of unparched meal they made a pottage called "*nassaump*," whence the New England "*samp*." "For winter stores the Indians gather chestnuts, hazel-nuts, walnuts, and acorns, the latter requiring much soaking and boiling. The walnuts they use both for food and for obtaining an oil for their hair. Strawberries and whortleberries were palatable food, freshly gathered, and were dried to make savory corn bread." Strawberries were abundant and the modern strawberry shortcake was anticipated by the Indians in a delicious bread made by bruising strawberries in a mortar and mixing them with meal. Summer squashes and beans were their main dependence next to corn.

The fur-bearing animals of the forest furnished both food and covering for bodies and wigwams. Shell and finfish were very abundant. Clams, oysters, quahaugs, scallops could be obtained with little labor and the fish that now frequent our bays and rivers were more plentiful than they have been known to the whites. The luxury of a Rhode Island clam bake was first enjoyed by our Indian predecessors. It was the good fortune of the writer, in excavating the ground

for a cellar at Drownville to exhume an oven, used for baking clams, about eighteen inches below the surface of the soil. The coals and shells on the saucer-shaped oven of round stones were evidences of aboriginal use and customs.

The women cultivated the crops for the most part and were the burden bearers of the fish and game taken by the men. "A husband," says Williams, "will leave a deer to be eaten by the wolves rather than impose the load on his own shoulders. The mothers carry about their infant papposes, wrapped in a beaver skin and tied to a board two feet long and one foot broad, with its feet hauled up to its back. The mother carries about with her, the pappoose when only three or four days old, even when she goes to the clam beds and paddles in the cold water for clams. It is evident that in their wild state, no large number of them could subsist long together, because game on which they principally lived, was soon exhausted, and hunger compelled them to scatter. This state of existence always forced them to live in small clans or families. Venison and fish were dried and smoked for winter's supplies. In providing the food for the household, the labor was divided quite unequally. It was manly for an Indian to hunt and fish, but the cultivation of the fields and gardens was wholly woman's work, as was the digging of clams and the procuring of all other shell fish. The cooking was also woman's prerogative, so that with the Indian the old couplet was not wholly inapt:

*"Man's work is from sun to sun;  
Woman's work is never done."*

The Plymouth settlers described the houses of the Indians as follows: "They are made round, like an arbor, with long, young saplings stuck in the ground and bended over, covered down to the ground with thick and well wrought mats. The door, about a yard high, is made of a suspended mat. An aperture at the top served for a chimney, which is also provided with a covering of a mat to retain the warmth. In the middle of the room are four little crotches set in the ground supporting cross sticks, on which are hung whatever they have to roast. Around the fire are laid the mats that serve for beds. The frame of poles is double matted; those within being fairer."

These frail houses were easily transported with their simple furnishings from place to place, wherever their business, hunting, fishing, or comfort might lead them. Their houses were removed to sheltered valleys or to dense swamps in the winter, and in the summer were pitched in the vicinity



of their cultivated fields or fishing stations. Roger Williams says that on returning at night to lodge at one of them, which he had left in the morning, it was gone, and he was obliged to sleep under the branches of a friendly tree. It can be truthfully said of the Indians that they had no continuing city or abiding place, but like the Indians of the Northwest of our day, outside of reservations, wandered about from place to place as their physical necessities or caprice moved them. As they had no land titles, each family was at liberty to go and come, within tribal limits, with none to let or hinder. It is certain that there were fixed haunts or rendezvous, inland and on the shores of the Bay, called villages, where they spent considerable time, either in summer or in winter. Thus Philip passed the summer in and about Mt. Hope Neck, and it is popularly stated that he lived at Mt. Hope; while in winter his home, if we may so call a movable wigwam, was about the inland lakes or ponds of his possessions. One of these favorite winter resorts of King Philip is said to have been in the pine forests on the banks of Winneconnet Pond, in the town of Norton, Mass., within the Pokanoket Territory. Banks of clam and oyster shells, Indian arrowheads and stone implements of husbandry and housekeeping are the best evidences of the localities where the Wampanoags made their residences.

—*Bicknell.*

### SOWAMS IN POKANOKET

At the period when the Mayflower came to anchor in Plymouth harbor, Massasoit exercised dominion over nearly all the south-eastern part of Massachusetts from Cape Cod to Narragansett Bay. The south-western section of his kingdom was known as Pokanoket, Sowams, or Sowamsett. It included what now comprises the towns of Bristol, Warren, Barrington, and East Providence in Rhode Island, with portions of Seekonk, Swansea, and Rehoboth in Massachusetts. Though its area was only about 500 square miles Pokanoket, owing to its many natural advantages, was more densely populated than any other part of the Wampanoag country. Its principal settlement was the village of Sowams, where Massasoit maintained his headquarters, and where, without doubt, the greater portion of his life was passed.

For many years the exact location of this village was a disputed point, authorities variously fixing it at Bristol, Barrington, and Warren. The late General Guy M. Fessenden was the first to demonstrate, conclusively, that Sowams

occupied the site of the last mentioned place. The results of his careful and painstaking investigation of the claims of the three towns may be found in the short but valuable historical sketch of Warren published by General Fessenden in 1845.

One familiar with the Pokanoket region readily perceives why Massasoit placed his capital where he did. Warren is situated midway between Barrington and Bristol, on an arm of Narragansett Bay, and is bounded on the north and east by the State of Massachusetts. A glance at the map of Rhode Island will show the reader that, at Warren, which is farther inland than either of its sister towns, the Wampanoags were, in a great measure, protected from the danger of sudden attack by their enemies, the Narragansetts who dwelt upon the opposite shore of the bay, and that, in case of hostile invasion, they were easily able to retire to less exposed portions of their domains.

The Indians were always particular to locate their permanent villages in the vicinity of springs of running water. Warren abounds in such springs. Its soil is generally fertile and its climate agreeable and healthy, as, owing to its somewhat inland position, it escapes the full rigor of the fierce winds, that, during the winter months, sweep the unsheltered shores of Bristol. In the days when the Wampanoags inhabited its territory, it was well timbered, and grapes, cherries, huckleberries, and other wild fruits grew abundantly in field and swamp. Its rivers teemed with fish of many varieties, and also yielded a plentiful supply of lobsters, crabs, oysters, clams, quahaugs, and mussels. Flocks of wild fowl haunted its marshes; deer and smaller game frequented its woods. Even in those seasons when food became generally scarce, the dwellers at Sowams probably suffered little from hunger in comparison with the inhabitants of many sections of New England less favored by nature.

At Sowams, too, every facility for the manufacture of the shell beads used as currency by the aborigines was to be found. Any one who chose might become a *natouwompitea*, or coiner, and literally, "make as much money," as he wished. From the rocks at hand the savage artificer shaped the rude implements which his craft demanded. The waters gave him freely the *periwinkle* and the *quahaug*. From the former he cut the *Wampum* or white beads. Of the "eye", or dark portion of the latter, he fashioned the more valuable black beads called *suckauhock*. These beads were made into necklaces, scarfs, belts, girdles, bracelets, caps and other articles of dress and ornament "curiously strung," says Roger Williams, "into many forms and figures, their black and white finely mixed

together." Not infrequently a savage arrayed in gala attire carried upon this person his entire stock of ready money. Governor Bradford states that the Narragansetts and Pequots grew "rich and potent" by the manufacture of wampum and, presumably, wealth contributed in no small degree towards establishing the prestige of the Wampanoags.

This tribe, properly speaking was a confederation of clans each clan having its own headman who was, however, subservient to a chief sachem. The Wampanoags, or Pokanokets as they were also called, were originally a populous and powerful people and it is said that, at one period, their chief was able to rally around him no less than 3,000 warriors. The father of Massasoit, according to the testimony of his illustrious son, waged war successfully against the Narragansetts; and Annawon, King Philip's great captain, boasted to his captor, Church, of the "mighty success he had formerly in wars against many nations of Indians, when he served Asuhmequin, Philip's father." About three years before the settlement of Plymouth, however, a terrible plague devastated the country of the Wampanoags and greatly diminished their numbers. Governor Bradford, alluding to this pestilence, states that "thousands of them dyed, they not being able to burie one another," and that "their sculs and bones were found in many places lying still above ground, where their houses and dwellings had been; a very sad specktable to behould." The Narragansetts who were so fortunate as to escape the plague, took advantage of the weakness of their ancient foes, wrested from them one of the fairest portions of their domain the island of Aquidneck, (Rhode Island) and compelled Massasoit to subject "himself and his lands," to their great sachem Canonicus. In 1620, the Pokanoket chieftain could summon to his aid only about 300 fighting men, sixty of whom were his immediate followers. Yet Massasoit, despite his weakness, contrived to maintain his supremacy over the petty sachems of the various clans of the Wampanoag confederacy. The sagamores of the Islands of Nantucket and Nope or Capawack (Martha's Vineyard), of Pocasset, (Tiverton), Saconet (Little Compton), Namasket (Middleborough), Nobsquasset (Yarmouth), Monamoit (Chatham), Nauset (Eastham), Patuxet (Plymouth), and other places, together with the headmen of some of the Nipmuc nation, were tributary to him. Undoubtedly some of these chiefs were allied to Massasoit by ties of consanguinity or mutual interests; others, probably, rendered homage as conquered to conqueror.

Like the Narragansetts, the Wampanoags were considerably advanced in civilization. They built permanent villages,



and cultivated corn, beans, pumpkins, and squashes. They manufactured cooking utensils of stone and clay, and rude implements for domestic and war-like purposes from shells, stone, and bone. They prepared the greater part of their food by the aid of fire and their cookery was, by no means, unpalatable. The famed Rhode Island Johnny cake and still more famous Rhode Island clam bake each claim an Indian origin. They understood how to dress birch and chestnut bark which they used for covering their wigwams, and they constructed canoes by hollowing out the trunks of large trees. Of rushes and grasses they wove mats and baskets, and they fashioned moccasins, leggings, and other articles of apparel from the skins of wild beasts. They were very accurate in their observations of the weather, and spent much time in studying the heavens, being familiar with the motions of the stars, and having names for many of the constellations. In common with the other native tribes of North America, they worshipped various gods, peopling earth, air, sky, and sea with deities: yet they acknowledged one supreme being, and believed in the immortality of the soul.

It is obvious that Massasoit possessed mental endowments of no mean order, and it is equally obvious that his environments were precisely those best calculated to develop a character naturally strong. He dwelt in a land, which, if not literally flowing with milk and honey, abounded with everything needful to supply the simple wants of savage life, and thus he escaped those demoralizing influences which attend the struggle for mere existence. The proximity of a powerful enemy rendered him, cautious, alert, and vigilant. His position as the chief of a considerable confederacy invested him with dignity, and called into activity all those statesman-like qualities for which he was so justly famed. Winslow describes him as "grave of countenance, spare of speech," and this description tallies exactly with our ideal of the man. General Fessenden remarks: "This chief has never had full justice done to his character." Certainly it was no ordinary man who, conquered himself, still retained the respect and allegiance of several clans, differing in thought, mode of life, and interests. It was no ordinary man who, undaunted by misfortune, endured the yoke patiently till the opportunity to throw it off presented itself, and then quietly taking advantage of the auspicious moment accomplished the liberation of himself and his people from a servitude more bitter than death itself.

Massasoit was familiar with the appearance of white men before the arrival of the Pilgrims at Plymouth. In 1619,

Captain Thomas Dermer, an Englishman, visited the Massachusetts coast and held an interview at Namasket with "two kings" of Pokanoket, undoubtedly Massasoit and his brother Quadequina. The English were regarded with suspicion and dislike by some of the tribes of the Wampanoag confederacy, owing to the fact that a certain unscrupulous trader had kidnapped some of the natives and sold them into slavery in Spain. Had the English attempted a settlement at Plymouth when the Pokanokets were at the zenith of their power, they would, probably, have been either exterminated or driven from the country. But, in 1620, Massasoit, whose fortunes were at the ebb, stood ready to extend the right-hand of fellowship to the pale-faced strangers, in whom he perceived the possible deliverers of his nation. The treaty with the Pilgrims into which he entered at Plymouth in March, 1621, was the bold stroke of a wise statesman and an experienced politician. The article in the treaty which stipulated that the English should aid him if "any did unjustly war against him" makes his position plain. "We cannot yet conceive but that he is willing to have peace with us," writes Winslow, alluding to this treaty. "And especially because he hath a potent adversary, the Narowhigansets that are at war with him; against whom, he thinks, we may be some strength to him; for our pieces are terrible unto them." Subsequent events proved that Massasoit's policy was not at fault for, with the assistance of his white allies, he was finally enabled to throw off the galling yoke of Canonicus, and to restore the Wampanoags to their old-time position of independence and power.

In July, 1621, Governor William Bradford decided to send a deputation to Pokanoket, to "discover the country," to "continue the league of peace and friendship" which had been entered into a few months previous at Plymouth, and to procure corn for planting. Provided with gifts, a horseman's laced coat of red cotton and a chain, Edward Winslow and Stephen Hopkins set out from Plymouth on Monday, July 2d, having for a guide Tisquantum, or Squanto, the friendly Indian whose name appears so conspicuously in the early annals of Plymouth. The trail followed led the travellers thorough Titicut in the north-west part of Middleborough, where they spent the night, to Taunton, thence to Mattapoiset (South Swansea) and from there to Kickemuit in the easterly part of Warren. Undoubtedly the Kickemuit River was crossed at a wading-place, often alluded to in the early records of Warren, which was at a point a little north of the present Child Street bridge. From Kickemuit they continued on to

Sowams in the western part of the town on the shores of the Warren River, then known as the Sowams River. There seems little reason to doubt that, in going from Kickemuit to Sowams, they followed a winding trail leading along what now constitutes the Kickemuit Road and Market Street in Warren, as, in 1621, the westerly portion of Child Street was a thick swamp. This visit of Winslow and Hopkins was the second paid by white men to Rhode Island, the first visit having been made by Verazzano and his companions nearly a century before.

Winslow's party arrived at Sowams on the afternoon of July 4th, but Massasoit proved to be absent from home. Messengers were immediately dispatched after him, and he shortly appeared being greeted by a discharge of his white visitors' guns. He welcomed the Englishmen cordially and invited them into his wigwam, where they delivered a lengthy message from Governor Bradford and presented the gifts they had brought with them. The sachem at once donned the coat and hung the chain about his neck. "He was not a little proud," says Winslow, "to behold himself; and his men also to see their king so bravely attired."

In answer to the Governor's message Massasoit made a long speech in which he mentioned some thirty different places over which he exercised jurisdiction, and promised that his people should bring their skins to the English. At the close of the speech he offered his guests tobacco and then "fell to discoursing" of England, King James, and the French against whom he seemed to feel a particular aversion. "Late it grew," states Winslow in his narrative of this journey to Pokanoket, "but victuals he offered none: for indeed he had not any; being he came so newly home, so we desired to go to rest."

Upon the following day many petty sachems came to Sowams to pay their respects to their white allies. They entertained the strangers by playing various games, the stakes being skins and knives. The Englishmen challenged them to a shooting match for skins, but they "durst not" accept the challenge. They, however, desired one of the two to shoot at a mark, "who shooting with hail shot (bird shot) they wondered to see the mark so full of holes." This "shooting at a mark" is the first instance of target practice by a white man within the limits of Rhode Island of which we have any record.

On Friday morning Winslow and Hopkins took their departure from Sowams, carrying with them some seed corn which Massasoit had given them. The sachem earnestly entreated them to prolong their stay; but the Englishmen



"desired to keep the Sabbath at home," so declined the invitation. They reached Plymouth, on Saturday night, "wet weary, and surbated," indeed, yet with the satisfaction of feeling that the object of their mission had been attained.

*Miss Virginia Baker.*

### THE WONDERFUL CURE OF MASSASOIT

Standish and his comrades found Plymouth much excited over the report that a Dutch ship was stranded at Sowams, and that Massasoit lay dangerously sick at the same place. The impending famine made the Pilgrims especially desirous of communicating with the friendly Dutch; while the Indian custom of making visits of ceremony to prominent people in sickness rendered it highly desirable that an embassy be sent to the bedside of Massasoit. Therefore, taking Hobomok as interpreter, Winslow was sent as chief messenger; for he was familiar with the Dutch tongue, and had already been at Sowams to visit Massasoit, with whom he was a favorite. Winslow's associate on the journey was, as he says, "Master John Hamden, a gentleman of London, who then wintered with us and desired much to see the country." Dr. Belknap found reasons for supposing Winslow's "consort" to have been the illustrious John Hampden. The reasons for this conclusion are not given, and many writers doubt its correctness. But no good argument has appeared against Belknap's supposition, and it is favored by many circumstances. The visitor's title of "Master," his earnestness to encounter hardship and danger that he might "see the country," and the readiness of the colonists to make him Winslow's colleague and adviser on so important a mission, all indicate a guest of no ordinary stamp. It was like Hampden to privately cross over in some fishing-vessel and examine for himself the region in which, as many thought, all freedom-loving Englishmen would soon be driven to find an asylum. Dr. Young thinks that a visit from the great patriot could not fail to be pointedly noticed by both Winslow and Bradford; but these authors wrote of this expedition before Hampden had become famous, though not before he had become odious to the Crown. A conspicuous record of his friendship for the Colony would have been only an additional obstacle to the much-desired royal charter. So long as it cannot be shown that Hampden at that time was elsewhere, there is nothing improbable in the belief that he was with Winslow.

The first night the messengers were kindly entertained by the Namaskets. At 1 p. m., on the second day, they reached Slade's Ferry (in Swansea), where they were told that the Dutch ship was afloat and sailing away, while Massasoit was dead and buried. Hobomok, fearing that with Massasoit dead there would be no safety for white men, urged an immediate return; but Winslow, reflecting that they were then in the country of the Pocasset, whose chief (Corbitant) would be likely to succeed Massasoit, and that a visit might strengthen the questionable friendship of that sachem, desired to go to his dwelling. There was danger in this, for both Winslow and Hobomok had been active in the Namasket expedition of 1621, which was aimed at Corbitant's life in case Tisquantum had proved to be slain, and the insincere sachem might take this opportunity for revenge. But both of Winslow's companions yielding to his desire, the party proceeded to Corbitant's house (the sachimo-comaco) at Mattapuyst (Gardner's Neck, Swansea).

The sachem had gone to visit Massasoit; but his wife, the "squaw-sachem," treated the travellers with hospitality, while an Indian messenger went to Sowams for tidings. On the journey Hobomok had touchingly mourned for his friend and ruler, exclaiming, *Neen womasu sagimus! neen womasu sagimus!* etc., or, "My loving sachem! my loving sachem! Many have I known, but never any like thee!" Winslow adds that he was assured by Hobomok that "Whilst I lived I should never see his like among the Indians. He was no liar; he was not bloody and cruel, like other Indians; in anger and passion he was soon reclaimed; easy to be reconciled towards such as had offended him; ruled by reason in such measure as he would not scorn the advice of mean men; and that he governed his men better with few strokes than others did with many, truly loving where he loved. Yes, he feared we had not a faithful friend left among the Indians; showing how he oftentimes restrained their malice, etc., continuing a long speech with such signs of lamentation and unfeigned sorrow as it would have made the hardest heart relent."

This description gives us a highly favorable opinion of Massasoit, and of Hobomok also. Under the circumstances, it was doubtless a just tribute to the great ruler, of whose character we should otherwise have little positive information.

Half an hour before sunset the runner returned from Sowams, stating that the Dutch ship had just departed, but that the king was still living, though he would doubtless die before the visitors could reach him. The latter then set forth with such speed as they could in the early darkness, and



reached Sowams late in the evening. Massasoit's dwelling was so crowded that while all tried to make room, the strangers had great difficulty in reaching the sick-bed. The powahs were in the midst of their incantations, making, as Winslow says, "such a hellish noise as it distempered us that were well, and therefore unlike to ease him that was sick." During the din several women were more sensibly engaged in chafing the chief's limbs to maintain the animal heat. The patient had not slept for two days, and had become entirely blind.

When the "charming" ceased, Massasoit was told who had come to see him. Upon this he feebly groped with his hand, which Winslow took. The chief then twice said faintly, Keen Winsnow? or "Art thou Winslow?" Winslow replied, Ahhe! or "Yes!" The patient then feebly muttered, Matta neen wonchanet namen, Winsnow! which was to say, "I shall never see thee again, O Winslow!" Winslow then delivered, through Hobomok, a message of sympathy from Bradford, and producing "a confection of many comfortable conserves," etc., he took some of it upon the point of his knife, and with great trouble succeeded in getting it through the sick man's teeth. When the confection had been dissolved in his mouth, it was readily swallowed. This greatly astonished and delighted the spectators, for nothing had been before swallowed for two days.

Winslow then contrived to clean Massasoit's mouth, "which was exceedingly furred," and scrape his swollen tongue, removing an abundance of foul matter. Next, the patient desiring drink, some of the confection was dissolved in water and given him. Within half an hour he had visibly improved, and soon began to see again. Winslow continued his nursing all night. He also sent Indians to Plymouth with a note describing the case, and asking Dr. Fuller's advice, as well as that some delicacies be returned, especially a pair of chickens for broth.

Before morning, the king's appetite beginning to return, he asked for broth or pottage like that he had eaten at Plymouth. Winslow was unfamiliar with such cookery, and had neither meat, rice, vegetables, nor seasoning. In that early month there were no herbs to be found. But setting his wits at work, he took the coarse part of some pounded corn and set it on the fire in an earthen pot; he then added a handful of strawberry leaves and the sliced root of a sassafras-bush. When this compound had been well cooked, he strained the liquid through his handkerchief and gave a pint of it to his patient. The broth was highly relished, and seemed to work wonders; the vital organs resumed their duties, his sight became perfect,

and gentle slumber soon followed. When Massasoit awoke, he persuaded Winslow to go to the different wigwams and treat several of the tribe who were sick, the kind Massasoit telling Winslow that the poor sufferers were "good folk." This labor, though very offensive to the senses, being performed with cheerfulness and success, was as beneficial to the people of Plymouth, from a political point of view, as it was medically to the sufferers.

In the afternoon, Massasoit desiring some wild fowl, Winslow succeeded in shooting a very fat duck, at a range of three hundred and sixty feet. When this had been made into broth, Winslow insisted on skimming off the fat, fearing its effect on a weak stomach; but his wilful patient would not allow it. In consequence, within an hour Massasoit, who had eaten too heartily of the dish, was again very sick. In his straining he brought on the dreaded nose-bleed, which could not be checked for four hours. The case for some time was desperate, but at length his retching subsided, and then the hemorrhage, after which he slept for nearly eight hours. When he awoke, Winslow bathed his face and beard; but suddenly the chief thrusting his nose into the basin of water, and drawing up a large quantity, ejected it so violently that his nose-bleed returned. At this sight the Indians gave up their renewed hopes and utterly despaired; but Winslow, seeing that the bleeding was superficial, soon stopped it. The loss of blood had been a benefit. The king now needed only care as to diet, and more sleep; by the second morning he was comparatively well, having a good appetite, and being able to sit up and converse.

The supplies from Plymouth arrived in about twenty-four hours from the departure of the runners from Sowams (fifty miles and back). The medicines were no longer needed, and the chickens Massasoit wisely concluded to keep for breeding. Visitors continued to come from all the tribes round about, and to them a pinese constantly repeated the details of the wonderful cure which his English friends had wrought upon their good ruler when he was wellnigh "spent." The day before Winslow's coming, a visiting sachem had assured Massasoit that the English were no friends to him, and especially insisted that they had neglected him in his sickness. After his recovery the chief could not too warmly or too constantly express his gratitude, exclaiming, among other things: "Now I see the English are my friends and love me; and while I live I will never forget this kindness they have showed me."

Hampden and Hobomok had earnestly assisted Winslow, and all three were entertained by the Indians in the best

possible manner, until, after nearly two days from their arrival, they were sped on their way with the warmest thanks of both sovereign and people. Before their departure Massasoit, in a secret council with his pineses, charged Hobomok with a message to be delivered to Winslow during the journey. The sachem Corbitant, who had remained in close attendance on his chief, accompanied the messengers, and insisted on their spending that night at his home. He proved a genial host and a witty entertainer, who, more sensible than many white men, was highly pleased when any of his many jokes were "returned again upon him." His conversation with Winslow showed much intelligence and shrewdness. Inquiring the meaning of the "blessing" which Winslow asked on the food, he and his followers patiently received a long lecture on divine matters and religious observances, taking exception only to the seventh commandment. As to the moral theology and reason for asking the blessing, and giving thanks for the food after its consumption, the Indians, according to Winslow, "said they believed almost all the same things, and that the same power we called God, they called Kiehtan." This pleasant scene is the last in which Corbitant appears. He probably continued to rule his tribe for a long term of years, and be friendly to the English; for if an enemy, he would have been occasionally criticised.

The fifth night after leaving Plymouth the messengers spent with their native friends at Namasket, and the sixth night found them once more at home, well but weary. Hampden's desire to "see the country" and its people had been gratified in an extraordinary manner. On the road Hobomok had astonished Winslow by delivering Massasoit's parting message.

*From The Pilgrim Republic.*

"Massasoit" was a title, signifying: "great chief." His proper name was Woosamequin, meaning, "Yellow Feather." He was the principal chief of the Wampanoags. He was introduced by Samoset an Indian who had been with white men who came to trade and fish along the coast of Maine, and was able to speak some broken English. It was this Indian who greeted the settlers at Plymouth with those memorable words: "Welcome, Englishmen." Massasoit had no doubt met other English adventurers, before the coming of the Pilgrims. The white man may have been known to the Indians for a long period preceding the "Swarming of the English." Capt. Thomas Dermer visited Patuxet, (Plymouth), in May 1619, and he received kind treatment at the hands of Squanto, who probably knew the English to some extent. The Dutch had



<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>  
settled at Manhattan, (New York) in 1614, the English were at Jamestown in 1607. The Northmen may have wintered in Mount Hope Bay, and were known in the traditions of the Pokanoket tribes. French and Spanish explorers may have visited Narragansett Bay, and were talked of in the wigwams of the natives.

It was fortunate for the Pilgrims that they came when they did. We may regard it as Providential. Massasoit's warriors were few, the tribes having been greatly reduced by pestilence. And the Wampanoags must have been in mortal fear of their old enemies, the Narragansetts. Massasoit was a wise and good Indian statesman. He was glad perhaps to have the English as his friends. He willingly declared himself a subject and ally of the King of Great Britain. He appreciated the evident advantages of firearms, of better implements of agriculture, and of the simple conveniences of civilized life. He did not take to the religion of the Christian people; but I believe that he had the foresight and conviction that his people would sooner or later give place to the white man who would gain the possession of their lands.

Metacom, (Metacomet,) second son of Massasoit, 1661-2, generally known as King Philip, the name given him by the English, was perhaps the most remarkable of all the Indians of New England. Like his father he acknowledged himself as loyal to the English Sovereign, and freely sold his lands to the white settlers. But he was not in sympathy with his father's policy toward the English, and secretly plotted against them as intruders and enemies. Notwithstanding that Massasoit and King Philip had submitted to the King of Great Britain; and had sold their lands to the white men; and had signed treaties of peace and perpetual friendship, war was inevitable. The Indians would not, or could not submit and conform to the English. They did not understand evidently what the sale of their lands meant to those who bought them. They expected to continue to live as before—to hunt and fish and occupy at will. And as it has been said; it takes a thousand acres of land to support one Indian as a savage. The conflict came in 1675-6, with great losses to the whites and the practical extermination of the red men. And it seems quite probable that but for the treachery of some of the natives, the colonists could not have been saved from extinction.

#### MASSASOIT

Morton says of him: "In his person he is a very lusty man, in his best years, an able body, grave of countenance and

spare of speech; in his attire little or nothing differing from the rest of his followers, only in a great chain of white bone beads about his neck; and at it behind his neck, hangs a little bag of tobacco, which he drank and gave us to drink. His face was painted with a sad red like murrey; and oiled both head and face, that he looked greasily. All his followers likewise were, in their faces in part or in whole, painted, some black, some red, some yellow, and some white, some with crosses and other antic works; some had skins on them and some naked; all strong, tall men in appearance. The king had in his bosom, hanging in a string, a great, long knife."

He died in 1662, and it was thought by the settlers who knew him that he was about 80 years old.

TREATY, proposed by Governor Carver and signed by Massasoit, in the spring of 1621. The first act of diplomacy recorded in the History of New England; and which was faithfully kept for more than fifty years:—

It was agreed

"That neither he (Massasoit,) nor any of his, should injure or do hurt to any of their people (i. e., the settlers at Plymouth.)

"That if any of his did any hurt to any of theirs, he should send the offender, that they might punish him.

"That if anything were taken away from any of theirs, he should cause it to be restored; and they should do the like to his.

"That if any did unjustly war against him, they would aid him; and if any did war against them, he should aid them.

"That he should send to his neighbor confederates to inform them of this, that they might not wrong them, but might likewise be comprised in these conditions of peace.

"That when his men came to them upon any occasion they should leave their arms behind them.

"Lastly, that so doing, their sovereign lord, King James, would esteem him as his friend and ally."

## KING PHILIP

By his foes, who were his only contemporary biographers, the character of Philip was painted in most lurid colors. It was not the fashion of the time to be just, even to a fallen enemy. "Damnable wretch," "hellish monster," "bloody villain," are some of the epithets they delighted to bestow upon him. Later generations, less moved by horrible memories of savage atrocities, and so better able to form a dispassionate judgment have viewed the conquered chieftain in a different light. Washington Irving concludes his essay on "Philip of Pokanoket" with these words.

(Prof. Wilfred Harold Munroe, L.H.D. in "Some Legends of Mount Hope.")

“Such is the scanty story of the brave, but unfortunate King Philip: persecuted while living, slandered and dishonored when dead. If, however, we consider even the prejudiced anecdotes furnished us by his enemies, we may perceive in them traces of amiable and lofty character sufficient to awaken sympathy for his fate, and respect for his memory. We find that, amid all the harassing cares and ferocious passions of constant warfare, he was alive to the softer feelings of conjugal love and paternal tenderness, and to the generous sentiment of friendship. The captivity of his ‘beloved wife and only son’ are mentioned with exultation as causing him poignant misery: the death of any near friend is triumphantly recorded as a new blow on his sensibilities: but the treachery and desertion of many of his followers, in whose affection he had confided, is said to have desolated his heart, and to have bereaved him of all further comfort. He was a patriot attached to his native soil,—a prince true to his subjects,—and indignant over their wrongs,—a soldier, daring in battle, firm in adversity, patient of fatigue, of hunger, of every variety of bodily suffering, and ready to die in the cause he had espoused. Proud of heart, and with an untamable love of natural liberty, he preferred to enjoy it among the beasts of the forest or in the dismal and famished recesses of swamps and morasses, rather than bow his haughty spirit to submission, and live dependent and despised in the ease and luxury of the settlements. With heroic qualities and bold achievements that would have graced a civilized warrior, and have rendered him the theme of the poet and the historian, he lived a warrior and a fugitive in his native land, and went down, like a lonely bark foundering amid darkness and tempest—without a pitying eye to weep his fall, or a friendly hand to record his struggle.”

In 1876 the two hundredth anniversary of the death of King Philip was observed, at Bristol, with appropriate ceremonies, under the direction of the Rhode Island Historical Society. A boulder monument was the next year erected on the summit of Mount Hope bearing the inscription.

King Philip

August 12, 1676, O. S.

A granite block was also placed beside “Cold Spring” with this inscription:

In the Miery Swamp, 100 feet W. S. W. from this Spring, according to tradition, King Philip fell, August 12, 1676, O. S.



## SPEECH OF METACOMET

Reported to have been made when approached in the interests of peace. Taken from *The King Philip Country*, an article by William Adams Slade, in the *New England Magazine* of July 1898.

"The English who first came to this country were but a handful of people, forlorn, poor and distressed. My father was the sachem. He relieved their distress in the most kind and hospitable manner. He gave them land to build and plant upon. He did all in his power to serve them. Others of their own countrymen came and joined them. Their numbers rapidly increased. My father's counsellors became uneasy and alarmed lest, as they were possessed of firearms, which was not the case with the Indians, they should finally undertake to give law to the Indians, and take from them their country. They therefore advised to destroy them before they should become too strong, and it should be too late. My father was also the father of the English. He represented to his counsellors and warriors that the English knew many sciences which the Indians did not; that they improved and cultivated the earth, and raised cattle and fruits, and that there was sufficient room in the country for both the English and the Indians. His advice prevailed. It was concluded to give virtuals to the English. They flourished and increased. Experience taught that the advice of my father's counsellors was right. By various means the English got possessed of a great part of his territory, but he still remained their friend till he died.

"My elder brother became sachem. They pretended to suspect him of evil designs against them. He was seized and confined, and thereby thrown into sickness and died. Soon after I became sachem they disarmed all my people. They tried my people by their own laws, and assessed damages against them which they could not pay. Their land was taken. At length a line of division was agreed upon between the English and my people, and I myself was to be responsible. Sometimes the cattle of the English would come into the cornfields of my people, for they did not make fences like the English. I must then be seized and confined till I sold another tract of my country for satisfaction of all damages and costs. Thus tract after tract is gone. But a small part of the dominion of my ancestors now remains. I am determined not to live till I have no country."

Note.—Among other incidents in the history of the commencement of hostilities at Swansea, it is related that the Indians captured two sons of Sergeant Hugh Cole, and carried them to the Indian camp, whereupon King Philip ordered no harm should be done to them, and sent an Indian guard to shield the boys from danger till they should arrive home; for, as said the noble and generous hearted chief, "their father sometime showed me kindness." King Philip also sent word to Serg. Hugh Cole, advising him to remove his family from Swansea, lest it should be out of his power to prevent the Indians from doing them injury. Cole took King Philip's advice, and carried his family over to the island of Rhode Island, and before they were out of sight of their home the Indians had set the house on fire.

King Philip would suffer his warriors to do Mr. James Brown, of Swansea, no harm, because as he said, his father (Massasoit,) in his life time, had charged him to show kindness to Mr. Brown.

## ADVENTURES AND FATE OF WEETAMOE

The death of Totoson was followed by that of Weetamoe, the queen or female sachem of Pocasset. Few events have elicited more sympathy from modern historians of the war, than the fate of this unfortunate woman.

Weetamoe, as has been elsewhere narrated was the wife of Alexander, Philip's brother; and the death of that prince made her, as it made Philip suspicious of the English, who she believed had poisoned her husband. She was considered "as potent a prince as any around her, and had as much corn land and men at her command." After Alexander's death she married one Peter Nannuit an Indian over whom she appears to have exercised much control. His name appears only occasionally in the records of the colony, so that of his character or actions little is known; but one fact seems well established, which is, that at the commencement of Philip's war he deserted his wife, and joined the English. When hostilities ceased, he was rewarded with some slight command over the prisoners.

A few days before the war broke out, Church obtained an interview with Weetamoe, by means of her husband. The details of this meeting have been given in a previous chapter. Church repaired to Plymouth, fully satisfied that he had secured both the queen of Pocasset and the queen of Saconet to the colonists. Weetamoe was at this time nearly alone, her warriors having left her to join Philip. She is described as appearing melancholy and taciturn; nor can there be any doubt but that she was at this time in great perplexity as to her future course. Church, however, deceived himself when he supposed that he could induce her to take up arms against her friends, as did the fickle Awashonks.

Ascertaining the condition of his kinswoman, Philip sent an embassy to her, which had the desired effect. The Plymouth authorities, as she supposed, not content with killing her first husband, had seduced her second one, so that no friend was left her but Philip. No longer able to remain neutral, she joined her relative, and accompanied him in his wanderings about Pocasset, until his escape from that place July 30, 1675. From this time her movements are so identified with those of Philip, as to render the tracing of them extremely difficult. During that summer she became separated from the main body of the Indians, and was received by Ninigret as his guest. For the crime of harbouring her, this chief was called to account by the Plymouth court, but he eluded their demands, and Weetamoe soon after escaped to



the Narragansetts. Intelligence of this reached the colonists, and was one cause of their determination to invade the Narragansett country. It is not known whether Weetamoe was at the fort at the time of the massacre, but the probability is that she was.

About this time Weetamoe joined herself with Quinnapin, a famous chief of the Narragansetts, with whom she appears to have lived in great amity. Mrs. Rowlandson, during her captivity, frequently met with her, and the description she gives of the Indian queen, spiced with hatred, and perhaps a little of female jealousy, is somewhat entertaining. "My master had three squaws living sometimes with one, and sometimes with another—one was Weetamoe, with whom I had lived and served all this while. A severe and proud dame she was, bestowing every day, in dressing herself, near as much time as any of the gentry of the land—powdering her head and painting her face, going with her necklaces, with jewels in her ears, and bracelets upon her hands. When she had dressed herself, her work was to make girdles of wampum and beads."

Such is the substance of Weetamoe's history as handed to us by her enemy. She appears to have been a woman of much energy, faithful in the cause which she considered right, and sincerely desirous of the welfare of her subjects. Her disposition was amiable until soured by misfortune and injury; and the affection with which she was regarded by her people will appear in the subsequent narrative. The only crime that could be alleged against her was attachment to the cause of Philip; but for this she was hunted from place to place with unrelenting hatred, a price was set upon her head, and whole tribes were destroyed who were guilty or were suspected of having harboured her.

Weetamoe had shared the triumphs of Philip; she also shared his misfortunes. When, by intestine divisions, his power was destroyed among the Nipmucks, the queen like her ally, seems to have been deserted by most of her followers, and like him also, she sought refuge in her own country. On the 6th of August, 1676, she arrived upon the western bank of Teticut River, in Mattapoiset, with twenty-six men, the remainder, numbering two hundred and seventy, having deserted her or been slain in battle. Intelligence of her situation was conveyed to the colonists, as usual, by a deserter, who offered to conduct a party to capture her.

Twenty men immediately volunteered, glad of the opportunity of capturing the one who was "next to Philip in respect of the mischief that had been done." The party proceeded with caution until, guided by the deserter, they reached

Weetamoe's position. The surprise was complete. The Indians made no resistance, and had no time to attempt an escape. All were captured except Weetamoe.

Over the fate of this woman there hangs a singular mystery, which the investigations of earnest inquirers have not been able to explain. Hubbard's account is as follows: "Intending to make an escape from the danger, she attempted to get over a river, or arm of the sea near by upon a raft, or some pieces of broken wood; but, whether tired and spent with swimming, or starved with cold and hunger, she was found, stark naked, in Mattapoiset, South Swansea, not far from the water side, which made some think she was first half drowned and so ended her wretched life."

Whether she was first "half drowned," whether she was murdered by her people, or whether she met her death in any other way, equally violent, cannot now be ascertained.

If the tragic story of this princess ended here, it would be well. But the colonists found her naked body by the water's edge. Their enemy was taken at last; yet she was dead, and more than that, her corpse was the corpse of a woman. Surely they would bury it, if not with magnanimity, yet with decency, since the manly heart wars not on the dead. On the contrary, they indulged in taunts over the body, cut off the head, and after carrying it to Taunton, set it upon a pole. Here it was recognized by some of the prisoners, who, assembling around it, gave expression to their grief in cries and lamentations. Mournful proof of the love which these poor creatures bore to their unfortunate princess. Yet so bitter was the feeling against the Indians, that Mather, several months after this occurrence, denominated this act of the Indian captives "a most horrid and diabolical lamentation."

Washington Irving thus comments on the Indian queen's fate:

"Through treachery a number of his faithful adherents, the subjects of Weetamoe, an Indian princess of Pocasset, a near kinswoman and confederate of Philip, were betrayed into the hands of the enemy. Weetamoe was among them at the time, and attempted to make her escape by crossing a neighboring river; either exhausted by swimming, or starved with cold and hunger, she was found dead and naked near the water side. But persecution ceased not at the grave. Even death, the refuge of the wretched, where the wicked commonly cease from troubling, was no protection to this outcast female, whose great crime was affectionate fidelity to her kinsman and her friend. Her corpse was the object of unmanly and dastardly vengeance; the head was severed from the body and set upon

a pole, and was thus exposed at Taunton, to the view of her captive subjects. They immediately recognized the features of their unfortunate queen, and were so affected at this barbarous spectacle, that we are told they broke forth into the 'most horrid and diabolical lamentations!'

Weetamoe was among the last of Philip's friends, and although we have no account of the manner in which he received the news of her death, yet there can be little doubt that it affected him deeply. Perhaps his subsequent visit to Pocasset was occasioned by the grief he felt for one who had ever been faithful to his interests. Her death, and the subsequent treatment of the corpse, awaken many reflections in the mind; but no one at the present time will attempt to justify the conduct of the colonists. Yet this conduct, that we now condemn, displays the fearful extent to which the passions of man will sometimes blind his judgment, leaving him no longer willing to listen to the dictates of justice or humanity. More than once, during the latter part of Philip's war, must the most skeptical reader have been convinced of this truth; and the reader of general history need not confine his researches to Philip's War, in order fully to establish it.



**PURCHASES, DEEDS, ETC.**



## PURCHASES, DEEDS, ETC.

### THE GRAND DEED OF SAILE OF LANDS FROM OSAMEQUIN AND WAMSETTO HIS SON, DATED 29TH MARCH, 1653.

To All People to whome these presents shall come, Osamegiun and Wamsetto his Eldest Sone Sendeth greeting. Know Yee, that wee the said Osamequin & Wamsetto, for & in consideration of thirty-five pounds sterling to us the said Osamequin and Wamsetto in hand payd By Thomas Prince Gent: Thomas Willet Gent: Miles Standish, Gent: Josiah Winslow, Gent: for And in the behalfe of themselues and divers others of the Inhabitants of Plimouth Jurisdiction, whose names are hereafter specified, with which said summe we the said Osamequin and Wamsetto doe Acknowledge ourselues fully satisfied contented and payd, Haue freely and absolutely bargained and Sold Enfeoffed and Confirmed and by these presents Doe Bargaine Sell Enfeoffe and Confirme from us the said Osamequin and Wamsetto, and our and Every of our haiers unto Thomas Prince, Thomas Willet, Miles Standish, Josia Winslow, Agents for themselves and William Bradford, Senr, Gent: Thomas Clark, John Winslow, Thomas Cushman, William White, John Adams and Experience Mitchell, to them and Every of them, their and every of their haiers and assigns forever:—

All those Severall parcells and Necks of Vpland, Swamps and Meadows Lyeing and being on the South Syde of Sinkunch Els Rehoboth, Bounds and is bounded from a Little Brooke of water, called by the Indjans Mosskituash Westerly, and so Ranging by a dead Swamp, Estward, and so by markt trees as Osamequin and Wamsetto directed unto the great River with all the Meadow in and about ye Sydes of Bothe the Branches of the great River with all the Creeks and Brookes that are in or upon any of the said meadows, as also all the marsh meadow Lying and Being with out the Bounds before mentioned in or about the neck Called by the Indians Chachacust, Also all the meadow of any kind Lying and being in or about Popasquash neck as also all the Meadow Lyeing from Kickomuet on both sides or any way Joyning to it on the bay on Each Side.

To Haue And To Hold all the aforesaid vpland Swamp Marshes Creeks and Rivers withe all their appurtinances unto the aforesaid Thomas Prince, Thomas Willett, Miles Standish, Josia Winslow and the rest of the partners aforesaid to theme, And Every of them their and Every of their haiers Executors And assigns for Ever And the said Osamequin and Wamsetto his Sone Covenant promise and grant, that whensoever the Indians Shall Remoue from the Neck that then and from thence forth the aforesaid



Thomas Prince, Thomas Willett, Miles Standish, Josiah Winslow shall enter vpon the Same by the Same Agreement as their Proper Rights And Interests to them and their heirs for Ever. To and for the true performance of all and Every one of the aforesaid severall Perticulars wee the said Osamequin, and Wamsetto Bind us and every of us our and every of our heirs Executors Administrators and Assignes firmly by these presents.

In Witness whereof wee haue hereunto sett our hands and Seales this twentieth day of March, anno Domini, 1653.

The marke of

Osamequin, & a (Seale).  
Wamsetto, W. & (Seale).

Signed Sealed and Delivered  
In ye Presence of us

John Browne  
James Browne  
Richard Garrett.

This purchase is said to have included the territory of Barrington and parts of the present towns of East Providence, Seekonk, Swansea, Warren, and Bristol, known to the proprietors and described in their records as "Sowams and Parts adjacent."

Taken from the family Bible of Capt. Henry Gardner.

"Records of the first settlers on Gardners Neck.—In March 1623 Gov. Winslow with the famous John Hampden visited Corbitant a Sachem whose residence was on Matapoissett now Gardners Neck, South Swansea, and was hospittably entertained. Corbitant was also Sachem of Slades Ferry.

In June 1664 King Philip conveyed Matapoissett to Wm. Brenton of Newport who devised the whole in his will to his son Ebenezer, who conveyed it in 1693 for 1700 pounds to Samuel Gardner and Ralph Chapman. Mr. Brenton did not reside there until after the war of 1675 & 6. In June 1675 there were several houses on the Neck containing about seventy persons who collected at a garrison house occupied bu one Bourne and were from there conveyed to Rhode Island after the commencement of King Philips war. All the houses were subsequently burned by the Indians. The first English blood was shed on the Neck in this war it is believed there were no white settlers on the Neck until about 1664. The Indians occupied it almost wholly until that period and were again possessors of it during the years 1675 & 6.

Taken from the Plymouth Records by Bennett Wheeler.

July 1, 1845.

Henry Gardner."

## "THE TWO MILE PURCHASE"

PAGE 312

250TH ANNIVERSARY OF TAUNTON

There was therefore much foundation for the statement of John Richmond, son of the first purchaser, of that name, made

in 1698, in a letter from him to Lieut.-Col. Elisha Hutchinson and others, dated Taunton, April 30, 1698, to be found in the State Archives, Vol. 113, p. 167, in which he says:—

“We bought it first of Woosamequin in the year '39 or '40 (this was in my minority) the sum paid I know not; then we bought all again of Philip, and paid him 16 pounds for it; then we bought that very spot of Josiah, he claiming some land there as appears by his deed, then we bought that spot again, with other land of Maj. Bradford, he had 20 pounds more,” etc.

By the foregoing deeds it appears that the South Purchase, was originally about four miles square; but a controversy soon arose between Taunton and Swansea as to the new territory, which in 1672 was referred to the General Court at Plymouth, which made this order thereon:

“In reference to a controversye depending betwixt the townes of Taunton and Swansea respecting the lands mortgaged to the Treasurer by Philip, the sachem, being by the said townes repectiue agents referred to this Court for the finall determination and issue thereof, whose pleas being heard and duly weyed, this Court orders, that the three miles first purchased, for which a deed hath been obtained of the said sachem, shalbe and belonge vnto the towne of Taunton, and accounted within their township, provided that Swansea men doe pay or cause to be payed their full part of the payment made or to be made for the redeeming of the said lands mortgaged, or for the farther payment of the purchase vnto Philip, according both for specie and time equally proportionable to the other lands purchased as abouesaid; alsoe that Swansea men shall from time to time allow convenient ways to Taunton men vnto their meddows lying within the line of Swansea and timber to fence them, with such smalle stripps or points of vpland to run their fence on as may be necessary for fencing the said meddowes, and that the said meddowes, bee exempted from rates att Swansea.” (Ply. Col. Rec. Vol. V. page 107.)

But this adjustment did not apparently prove satisfactory, for on the next July the agents of each town made a division by which “the property of the two miles abutting on the salt water shall belong to Taunton, and that the property of the other two miles, running into the woods shall appertain and belong to Swansea, the town of Swansea paying to Taunton thirteen pounds ten shillings, (Ply. Col. Deeds, Vol IV, p. 105) This accounts for the projection of a corner of Swansea into the southwest corner of Dighton, and which has since been called “The Two Mile Purchase.”

### INCORPORATION OF SOMERSET

As early as Nov. 2, 1720, some of the inhabitants of that part of Swansea called “Shawomet,” petitioned the General Court to set off a new Town—It was voted down in Town Meeting.

Again in 1724, the proposition was rejected. And as late as 1789, the Town voted against separation. But after several petitions and counter petitions, and various contentions and town-meetings, “An act for incorporation that part of the town of Swansea known by the name of Showomett in the County of Bristol into a separate town by the name of Somerset,” was enacted.

Showomet was taken by Plymouth Colony Court, in 1677, as "conquered lands," and sold to a company of proprietors to help pay the debts, due to King Philip's War.

In Somerset will be found the original book of records of the Proprietors of the Shawomet Purchase upon whose title page we read as follows:—

"The book of Records of Shawomat Lands Belonging to ye  
 Purchasers of ye said Shawomat Neck and ye  
 Other lands partaining to ye said  
 Neck Caled The Out Let.  
 This Book was Begun in ye yeare 1680. By  
 Increase Robinson  
 Clark ffor the Said Purchasers.  
 The grand deed of the sale of Showamett lands  
 is committed to  
 Capt. John Willyames to be kept by him  
 for the  
 use of the proprietors of sd lands  
 so long as they see cause,

Attest.

Saml. Sprague Clerk."

## DOCUMENTARY HISTORY



## DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

A true copy of the grant of this township of New Swansea, lying on record at the court of New Plymouth, 1667:

"Whereas, Liberty hath been formerly granted by the Court of Jurisdiction of New Plymouth, unto Captain Thomas Willett and his neighbors of Wannamoisett, to become a township there if they should see good, and that lately the said Capt. Willett and Mr. Myles, and others, their neighbors, have requested of the Court that they may be a township there or near thereabout, and likewise to have granted unto them such parcels of land as might be accommodate thereunto not disposed of to other Townships; this Court have granted unto them all such lands that lyeth between the salt water Bay and coming up Taunton River (viz.), all the Land between the salt water and river and the bounds of Taunton and Rehoboth not prejudicing any man's particular Interest, and for-as-much as Rehoboth hath meadow lands within the line of Wannamoisett, and Wannamoisett hath lands within the line of Rehoboth, lying near the south line of Rehoboth—if the two townships cannot agree about them among themselves, the Court reserves it within their power to determine any such controversy. Oct. 30, 1667.

"1667, March. The Court hath appointed Captain Willett, Mr Paine, Sen'r., Mr. Brown, John Allen, and John Butterworth, to have the trust of admittance of Town Inhabitants into the said town, and to have the disposal of the Land therein, and ordering of other affairs of said Town. The Court doe Allow and Approve that the Township Granted unto Capt. Willett and others, his neighbors, at Wannamoisett and parts adjacent, shall henceforth be called and known by the name of Swansea.

"The Enterys above are a Copy taken out of the Court Records at Plymouth, Nath'l Clark. And above Entrys hereof by William Ingraham, Town Clerk.

"Whereas, Capt. Thomas Willett, shortly after the grant of this township, made three following proposals unto those who were with him, by the Court of Plymouth, empowered for the admission of inhabitants, and of granting lots, viz:

"1. That no erroneous person be admitted into the township as an inhabitant or sojourner.

"2. That no man of any evill behaviour or contentious person to be admitted.

"3. That none may be admitted that may become a charge to the place.

"The church here gathered and assembling did thereupon make the following address unto the said Capt. Willett and his associates, the Trustees aforesaid.

"We being engaged with you (according to our capacity) in the carrying on of a township according to the grant given us by the honored Court, and desiring to lay such a foundation thereof as may effectually tend to God's glory, our future peace and comfort, and the real benefit of such as shall hereafter join with us herein, as also to prevent all future jealousies and causes of dissatisfaction or disturbance in so good a work, doe in relation to the three proposals made by our much honored Capt. Willett, humbly present to your serious consideration, before we proceed further therein, that the said proposalls may be consented to and subscribed by all and every townman under the following explications:

"1. That the first proposal relating to the non admission of erroneous



persons may be only understood the explications following (viz.), of such as hold damnable heresies inconsistent with the faith of the Gospel, as to deny the Trinity or any person therein, (1) the Deity or sinless Humanity of Christ, or the union of both natures in him, or his full satisfaction to the Divine Justice by his active and passive obedience for all his elect, or his resurrection, or ascension to heaven, intercession, or his second personable coming to Judgment, or the resurrection of the dead, or to maintain any merit of work, consubstantiation, transsubstantiation, giving Divine adoration to any creature or any other anti-Christian doctrine, thereby directly opposing the priestly, prophetic or kingly office of Christ, or any part thereof; or secondly such as hold such opinions as are inconsistent with the well-being of the place, as to deny the magistrates' power to punish evil-doers as well as to punish those that do well; or to deny the first day of the week to be observed by Divine institution as the Lord's day or Christian sabbath, or to deny the giving of honor to whom honor is due, or to offer those civil respects that are usually performed according to the laudable custom of our nation, each to other, as bowing the knee or body, etc., or else to deny the office, use, or authority of the ministry or comfortable maintenance to be due to them from such as partake of their teaching, or to speak reproachfully of any of the churches of Christ in this country, or of any such other churches as are of the same common faith with us and them.

"2. That the second proposall, That no man of any evill behaviour, or contentious persons be *admitted*.

"We desire that it be also understood and Declared that this is not understood of any holding any opinion different from others in any disputable pt. Yet in controversy among the Godly Learned, the beleefe thereof not essentially necessary to salvation, such pado-baptism, anti-pado-baptism, church discipline or the like. But that the minister or ministers of the Town may take their liberty to baptise Infants or grown persons as the Lord shall persuade their consciences, and so also the Inhabitants of the town to take their liberty to bring their children to baptism or forbear. That the second proposall relating to nonreception of any of evill behaviour, such as contentious persons, etc., may be only understood of those truly so called, and not of those who are different in judgment in the particulars last-mentioned and may be therefore counted contentious by some, though they are in all fundamentalls of faith orthodox in \* \* \* and excepting common Infirmities in conversation.

"That the proposall Relating to the non-admission of such as may be a charge to the Town be only understood so as that it may not hinder a godly man from coming among us, whilst there is accommodation that satisfy him, if some Responsible Townsman will be bound to see the town harmless.

"These humble tenders of our desires we hope you will without offence receive, excusing us therein, considering that God's glory, the future peace and well-being, not only of us and our posterity who shall settle here, but also of those several good and peaceable-minded men, whom you already know are liked, though with very inconsiderable outward accommodation to come among us are very much concerned therein. Our humble prayers both for ourselves and you is that God would be pleased to cause us to aim more and more at his glory and less to our earthly concernment that so we may improve the favors that hath been handed down to us by our honoured missing fathers to the advancement of the glory of God, the interest of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the common benefitt both of the Town and Colony, therein he hath providentially disposed of us to serve our generation, your brethren to serve you in Christ.

"Signed in behalf and in the name of the church meeting in Swansea by

"John Myles, Pastor.

"John Butterworth.



"The foregoing proposalls being according to the desire of the church aforesaid, fully and absolutely condescended to, concluded and agreed upon by and between said Captain Willett, al his associates aforesaid, and the church under the reservation and explications above written, and every of them, it was sometime after propounded at a meeting of sd town, lawfully warned on the two and twentieth day of the twelfth month, 1669, that the said agreement might be by the whole town ratified and confirmed and settled as the foundation order, to which all that then were or afterward should be admitted inhabitants to receive lands from the town, should manifest their assent by subscription thereunto, whereupon the following order (the said Capt. Willett, al his associates aforesaid being present) was freely passed by the whole town *nemine contradicente*.

"At a town meeting lawfully warned, on the two and twentieth day of the twelfth month, commonly called February, in the year of our Lord 1669, it is ordered that all persons that are or shall be admitted inhabitants within this town, shall subscribe to the three proposalls above written, to the several conditions and explanations therein expressed, before any lot of land be confirmed to them or any of them.

"We, whose names are hereunder written, do fully, upon our admission to be inhabitants of this town of Swansea, assent to the above written agreement, made between the church now meeting here at Swansea and Capt. Thomas Willett and his associates, as the sd. agreement is specified and declared in the three proposalls afore written, with the severall conditions and explanations thereof concerning the present and future settlement of this town. In witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed."

(Signed by fifty-five persons.)

#### FIRST SIGNERS ADMITTED TO THE TOWN:

Thomas Willett,  
John Myles,  
John Allen,  
James Brown,  
Nicholas Tanner,  
Hugh Cole,  
Benjamin Alby,  
John Browne,  
Samuel Wheaton,  
Thomas Barnes,  
Thos. Estabrooke,  
Richard Sharpe,  
Wm. Ingraham,  
Thos. Manning,  
Wm. Cahoon,  
George Aldrich,  
Nathan'l Lewis,  
John Thurber,  
Jona Bosworth,  
Joseph Lewis,  
Wm. Hayward,  
Jno. Thurber, 2d  
Gerard Ingraham,  
Zach. Eddy,  
Hezekiah Luther,  
John Paddock,  
Samuel Luther,

Caleb Eddy,  
John Myles, Jr.  
Thomas Lewis,  
Joseph Carpenter,  
Robert Jones,  
Eldad Kingsley,  
John Martin,  
John Cole,  
Joseph Wheaton,  
Nathan'l Paine,  
Stephen Brace,  
Gideon Allen,  
John Dickse,  
Wm. Bartram,  
Joseph Kent,  
Sam'l Woodbury,  
Nehemiah Allen,  
Sampson Mason,  
Job Winslow,  
Obadiah Bowen, Jr.  
Richard Burgess,  
Jno. Butterworth,  
John West,  
Thos. Elliott,  
Timothy Brooks,  
Nathan'l Toogood,  
Jere. Child,

Obadiah Brown, Senr."

"At a Town-meeting Lawfully warned ye 19th of May, 1670, John Myles Jur., is chosen Clerk for this present year. John Allen, Senr., is chosen Deputy, Nathl Chafy constable, Samuel Luther grand jurymen, Benj. Alby waywarden, for the ensuing year.

"Mr. James Brown, Nicholas Tanner, and John Allen, Senr were chosen selectmen for ye ensuing year."

1670. "It was ordered yt whatsoever inhabitant shall absent himself from any Town-meeting to which he shall at any time hereafter be Legally warned, he shall forfeit for every such *absent* four shillings."

"It is ordered that all lotts and divisions of land that are or shall be granted to any particular person shall be proportioned to the threefold rank underwritten, so that where those of the first rank have three acres, those of the second rank shall have two, and those of the third rank shall have one."

(Those admitted to the first rank are recorded as *Mr.*; the others with no title. These were landholders *without rank.*)

At a Town-meeting Lawfully warned on ye 11th of May, 1671, Mr. James Brown was chosen Deputy, and Hugh Cole grand jurymen, and John Martin Constable. Nathaniel Peck, Joseph Carpenter, and Zechariah Eddy were chosen waywardens, Mr. James Brown, Hugh Cole, and Samuel Luther were chosen selectmen."

"At a Town-meeting lawfully warned November ye 8th, 1671, John Allen, Snr. Hugh Cole, Nicholas Tanner, and Nathaniel Peck are chosen Raters for a Town Rate."

1671. "Those of ye first rank shall pay three pounds twelve shillings apiece, and those of the second rank shall pay two pounds eight shillings apiece, and those of the third rank one pound four shillings apiece."

"At a Town meeting Lawfully warned on ye 21 May, 1672, Mr. Brown was chosen Deputy and Thomas Barnes Constable. Thos. *Lewis* grandjurymen, Nathl. Chafy & Jonathan Bozworth, & Hezekiah Luther, Surveyors of highways; Mr. Brown, Thos *Luis* were chosen selectmen."

1674.—John Harding Smith, refusing to sign the "Fundamental agreement," was deprived of his land, and warned "to go out of the Town."

Aug. 28, 1693. "The warrant from ye quarter session was read, requiring the Town to chuse a minister according to law; after some Debate the meeting was adjourned for half an hour. The church by Lieutnt. Cole returned and replied thus; that they had a minister they apprehended was according to Law, *viz.*, Elder Samuel Luther, and desired the vote of ye Town to see their assent and approbation, and after som debate ye meeting was adjourned for half an hour, and then againe after a considerable debate the Town-meeting was adjourned to ye 3d Tuesday in October, at 9 o'clock in the morning at the usual place of meeting."

Oct. 17. "Chose Elder Samuel Luther minister for ye Town."

John Pain and John Cole, son of Hugh Cole, to look after & to prosecute any breache of ye acte made about Horses, the late act published both civil and military."

1711. Referring to a petition for division of the town (that a Puritan minister could be supported by taxation) by inhabitants of the western part, "it passed in ye negative unanimously." "If any person would supply ye selectmen with money for ye present management of sd affairs they should be reimbursed." (£29 2s. were borrowed.)

1712. "Granted a fund or bank of £500, or as much more as there may be occasion of, to maintain and defend ye Town grant and foundation settlement."

1715. Voted that John Devotion should "teach our youth to Read English and Lattin, and write and sifer, as there may be ocation."

1717. On a petition for a tax of "sixscore pounds" to support a Pur-

itan minister, "after considerable fayer and loveing converece with sd petitioners, it was agreed and voted and concluded that the inhabitants should enjoy conscience liberty according to the foundation settlement."

The representative was paid £12 12s; school-master, 17 10s; assessors, £4.

1718. "Every householders shall kill 6 blackbirds or six squirrells, or one crow shall count for two squirrells or blackbirds;" or he shall forfeit 2 pence for as many as he comes short of six."

In 1729, "voted 2d to every one that kills a crow, blackbird, jaybird, or squirrell."

1732. (Capt. Joseph Mason, the Swansea representative, was the only member of the General Court who in 1732 voted in favor of fixing a salary for Governor Belcher, as required by the British government.)

In 1740 the premium was increased to fourpence.

In 1741 the vote of 1708 was reaffirmed, with a proviso that every one above the required number a premuim of fourpence should be paid; for killing a grown fox, five shillings; a young fox, two shillings, in 1736.

1742. Voted that until the King decides whether to annex Swansea to Rhode Island the town ought to pay no tax to Massachusetts.

1749, Oct. 23. "It being a very rainy day, and but few men met, and considerable business to be done, it was tho't proper to adjourn sd meeting."

"It was voted that town take all the tickets in the lottery granted by the Great and General Court for building the great bridge not sold by Feb. 26."

1759. "Voted to hire a house to put the French people in that were sent to our town."

1764. Appointed Jeruthamul Bowers Esq., to solicit relief from the General Court for the "great sufferance in the smallpox." Appropriated ninety pounds for care of patients.

Three hundred pounds lent to the town by the Province; the money was loaned to individuals, and subsequently many of the borrowers received by vote of town the gift of their notes.

This year and several years in succession committees were chosen to prevent the killing of deer out of season.

1766. Voted the town treasurer five shillings for his services.

#### (FIRST RECORDS)

The Grant for the Incorporation of the Town was made in March 1667, and, "The Court have appointed Capt. Thomas Willett, Mr. Paine, Senir, Mr. Browne, John Allen, & John Butterworth, to have the trust of Admittance of Town Inhabitants into the said town and to have the disposall of the Land therein And ordering of other the Affairs of said Town. The Court doe Allow and Approve that the Township Granted unto Capt. Willett and others, his neighbors, at Wannamoiset and parts adjacent, shall henceforth ne called & known by the Name of Swanzey."

"The Enterys Above are a Coppy taken out of the Court Records at Plymouth. Pr. Nath'l Clark Secr. And above Entrys hereof by Wm. Ingraham, Town Clerk."

"On the two and twentieth Day of the twelfth month 1669" the proposalls and agreement were "Ratified and Confirmed" "by the whole town."

And then, "At a Town meeting Lawfully warned ye 19th of May 1670, John Myles Junr. is Chosen Clerk for the present year. John Allen Senr. Chosen Deputy Nathanail Chafy Constable Samuel Luther grand Jury man Benjamin Alby way warden for the ensuing year. Mr. James Brown,



Nicholas Tanner & John Allen Senr. were chosen select men for the ensuing year.

(The above minutes are found in the first book of Town Records, page 6; and also in the Proprietors Records; and in the latter the following is also included):

"It is further agreed upon yt Captin Thomas Willett, Mr. Stephen Pain Senr., John Allen Senr. Mr. James Brown & John Butterworth who were formerly appointed by ye Court to act in ye Prudential affairs of ye Town be continued for ye next ensuing year & yt Benjamin Alby be added unto them."

Such was the beginning of the organized and formal government of the Town,—in Town Meeting assembled, and in the Council of the Proprietors; recorded in separate books.

"Note.—At a Town meeting Lawfully warned ye 18th day of November 1670.

Impr. It is agreed upon That a pound be made three Rod square near the meeting house & Benjamin Alby is to do it for forty shillings which pound is to be up at or before ye first day of may next, which will be in ye year of our Lord 1671." This was a necessary provision for the retention and care of straying animals.

"Note.—At a Town meeting lawfully warned December ye 22d 1670—"

"It is agreed upon by ye Town yt a plot of ground lying and being by ye hundred acres bounded on ye southwest on ye meadow on ye north by ye Run of water yt is by ye house of George Aldridge on ye South East by a pine swamp with a little neck of land to ye East shall be a burying place."

"Itt—It is ordered by ye Town that Hugh Cole & Samuel Luther keep possession of ye Town Lands at Mattapoiset against any that shall Intrinch upon the same & yt they shall be defended & warranted by ye Town in what they shall do therein."

Some of the records, as they stand, are not in chronological order, perhaps because they may have been made on loose leaves, and afterward entered in the books.

"Note—At a Town meeting Lawfully warned Feb. ye 7th 1670."

"Itt—It is ordered by general Consent yt from time to time & at all times hereafter a Certain number of ye Inhabitants of this towne be yearly Chosen by Paper vote on ye same day, that deputies & other officers are by order of Court yearly chosen to be a select Committey for ye management & ordering of all ye Prudential affairs for ye Respective ensuing year excepting such things as ye Town at their general meeting shall see just Cause to prohibit & that Capt'n Willett, John Allen Senr., Mr James Brown, John Butterworth & Benjamin Alby be continued Select men to ye end of this Present year."

At the same meeting, "Ordered that Hugh Cole & Benjamin Alby be Surveyors for the Town & yt whatsoever Lands are granted shall be recorded in the Town by ye Clerk for ye time being, whensoever ye sd surveyors or one of them, and one or more of ye Select men for ye time being shall bring a Certificate of ye quantity & bounds appertaining to their Grant."

The records of lands laid out to Proprietors may be interesting in some cases though of little practical value in these times. For instance, we copy the bounds of "The Lands of Thomas Eastabrooke."

Thomas Eastabrooke house lot bounded by Mr. Brintons beginning at Mattapoyset river, and there, bounded with a fork in the river round to the Eastward to a high way that is to go in to Mr. Brintons farme and there bounded with a stone set in the ground and from there to the northward along the high way and soe by that till it comes to a stone set in the ground and from thence west ward to another stone set in the ground and from

thence South south west until it comes to Mattapoyset river and on ye bank by ye river there is bounded with another stone this lot is 20 a. This lot was layd out according to order by Hugh Cole Survr. and James Luther Townsman"—

Thomas Eastabrooke had other lots in different parts of the Town.

Feb. 12, 1670,

"To prevent the bringing in of such persons to be inhabitants as may be to the prejudice of the town; it is ordered that whosoever hath taken or shall take up any lot therein, and shall let out, give, or sell the same, or any part thereof, to any person or persons whatsoever, without the consent of the town, or at least the committee that are or shall be chosen for the management of the prudential affairs of the town at any time hereafter; then the person or persons that shall so let out or sell as aforesaid, shall forfeit their whole right in such lot and buildings thereon, from them, their heirs and assigns, to the use of the town forever."

Itt: Agreed upon & ordered yt Mr. John Dikse shall have out of ye Town Lands as much and as good accommodations as is or shall be granted to any man within ye Township.

Itt: Ordered that Mr. John Miles Paster of ye Church of Christ Swanzey shall have as good a share of lands given him of ye Town Lands as any yt are or shall be granted to any man.

#### SWANSEA RECORDS:

1759—"Voted to hire a house to put the French people in that were sent to our town."

(Newtown, Conn. Hist.)—"When France ceded Acadia, now Nova Scotia, to the English the Acadians chose to remain, though they had free choice to leave any time within two years. They refused to take the oath of allegiance to the British King, though they did take the oath of fidelity. They were exempted from bearing arms against their country-men in Canada, and allowed to enjoy their own religion, which was Roman Catholic.

"The British government finally decided to remove the Acadians, confiscate their property and scatter them among their colonies on the Continent, and 300 were assigned to the Connecticut Colony and were landed at New London in 1756. The General Court at its January session in 1756 in New Haven passed an act for distributing and well ordering the French people sent into the colony from Nova Scotia. Four were assigned to Newtown. They were known as the Neutral French and were cared for at the town's expense. Every year for six years their records show resolutions that were passed for the care of the French family called neutrals. It could not turn them off, nor could they go out of town without its consent. The boy of the family was finally bound out for a term of years to Zadock Sherman, and the man Paul and his wife were allowed by vote (of the town) to go visiting their friends, relations or acquaintances. As the town could not turn them adrift, they voted to allow them to go visiting, as shrewd diplomacy as any of the present day."—E. L. J.

Were "the French people sent to our town," Acadians?

#### THE PRISON SHIP MARTYRS

Years ago, Charles E. West, L.L.D., a man of letters, in addressing the pupils of the Brooklyn Heights Seminary on the horrors of the British prison ships uttered the following intro-

ductory words: "The horrors of the British prison ships of the Wallabout have never been revealed to the public eye. The muse of history sits silent by the tomb of American martyrs, draped in mourning, she cannot sing. The subject for song is too sad and repulsive. Better perhaps, that the pall of oblivion be not lifted. Burning words of indignation would stir Gladstone's voice. What are the facts? I copy, he says, from historical records."

So must every one copy from historical records.

But the searching of them is painful; they reveal the darkest side of war and the lowest depths of human depravity.

Why, however, may not the pall of oblivion be lifted; why may not the canvas and the pen speak and the muse sing though in the saddest strains, that the country may know all that can be known of the history of the prison ship martyrs who suffered so much and wrought so gloriously in the achievement of American Independence.

The Wallabout—literally a bend in the inner harbor—is a sheltered bay on the west end of Long Island; it is now the location of the Navy Yard. During five or six years of the Revolutionary War there were anchored in this bay fifteen old hulks, used in part for prison ships and in part for hospital ships. Twelve of them bore the names of Good Hope, Scorpion, Kitty, Whitby, Falmouth, Good Intent, Prince of Wales, Stromboli, Hunter, Providence, Bristol and the Jersey.

The barbarities practiced in these vessels by the British and their hirelings seem incredible. The cruelties inflicted upon the prisoners confined in the Jersey are hardly equalled in history. She was called "hell afloat."

Nor were the prisons located in New York but little less atrocious. From the time of the disastrous battle of Long Island Aug. 27, 1776, to the evacuation of New York by the British Nov. 25, 1783, it was emphatically a city of prisons, it was the British prison house. Every available building was transformed into a dungeon for the soldiers of the American army who happened to be taken prisoners. Those thus taken were under the supervision of the infamous provost-marshal Cunningham, with his deputy O'Keefe and the commissioners Loring, Sproat and others. The buildings used for prisons were the North Dutch Church, Brick Church in Beekman Street, Friends Meeting House in Pearl Street; Presbyterian Church in Wall Street, Middle Dutch Church, Old Sugar House, Liberty Street, Rhinelanders, and the other sugar houses in the city were also filled with prisoners; Bridewell in the Common, and the Provost jail perhaps the most notorious dungeon of all.



The treatment of the American prisoners by the British authorities in New York during the Revolutionary War forms the saddest chapter of its history. The prison house, the prison ship, and the hospital ship revealed a loftier and purer patriotism than did any battle field.

The authors of school histories and other histories have rung the changes—and rightly—on the heroism and bravery of the men who fought at Bunker Hill, Saratoga, Princeton, Yorktown and at other places in the war of the Revolution; they have depicted in vivid colors the terrible sufferings of the soldiers at Valley Forge in the winter of 1777-8; but strange to say in not many instances has any extended reference been made to the prison ship martyrs. Truly the omissions and mistakes of history are remarkable. A certain writer said, "history is an approximation to the truth." This definition has many illustrations. A veteran statesman is reported to have said that most histories are false, save in name and dates, while a good novel is generally a truthful picture of real life, false only in name and dates. There is often in this statement more than a shadow of truth.

As the *Jersey*, which embodies many of the worst features of the prison and hospital ships, was the scene of such tragedies, a brief description of her may be given.

John Quincy Adams says: "Posterity delights in details."

The *Jersey* was a sixty-four gun English frigate was dismantled because unfit for use; was anchored in the Wallabout in 1780, possibly at an earlier date. The port holes were closed and secured.

Two tiers of holes were cut through about two feet square and about ten feet apart, strongly guarded by a grating of iron bars. Her only spar was a bowsprit; she had a derrick for hoisting supplies on board—it looked like a gallows—nothing more save a flagstaff at the stern and a barricade.

The barricade was about ten feet high, pierced with loop holes for musketry, in order that the prisoners might be fired on from behind it if occasion should require. The appearance of the *Jersey* was forbidding, gloomy and dismal. The prisoners when approaching her were horror stricken, knowing the treatment they were to receive. No wonder the name "hell afloat" was applied to her. There were two main decks, the lower was occupied by prisoners of foreign birth; the upper by natives who numbered a very large majority of all the prisoners; they were mainly from the North and probably not less than a third of them from Massachusetts. The cooking apparatus for the prisoners consisted of a large copper kettle which would contain between two and three hogsheads of water;



it was set in brick work. The form of it was square, and it was divided into two compartments by a partition; in one of these the peas, oatmeal and such like provisions were to be cooked; this was done in fresh water; in the other compartment the meat was boiled in salt water taken from along side of the ship. The Jersey was not the first hulk anchored in the Wallabout. The Whitby was the first moored there. She was said to be the most sickly of all the prison ships; no medical men attended the sick. Disease reigned unrelieved. Many of those confined in her were landsmen, who were transferred to the Jersey in 1780. The six men taken prisoners in Swansea April 19, 1779, may have been first imprisoned in the Whitby. In reference to this we have no positive historical data. Two of these men were known to be Obadiah Slade and Theophilus Luther. Can learn nothing in respect to the fate of the remaining four. Their names are unknown.

Joseph Brown, a young seaman, a native of Swansea, was probably captured in a privateer in 1780. No doubt he was imprisoned and died in the Jersey.

It is not my purpose to give a complete history of the Jersey nor a minute and detailed account of the barbarities practiced in her. She was intended for seamen only, yet a few soldiers were confined in her. From the outset there was something tragical incidentally connected with this old hulk. The Good Hope was one of the first prison ships anchored in North River; her inmates with the hope of gaining liberty or death burnt her; another vessel was burnt at the same time for the same object. But they did not succeed in making their escape; were recaptured and many of them imprisoned in the Jersey; thus was reached a sadder fate.

Obadiah Slade from what can be learned was a bold fearless man, he did not always stop to count the cost. Had he been released from the Jersey and permitted to return to Swansea would he have taken on the quiet pursuits of life? Might he not rather as he called to mind his burning dwelling, his homeless wife and children, the brutal treatment he received in being taken from his bed in the night and almost naked hustled to the shore placed in a boat and borne down the bay in that cold chilly April night to the enemy's quarters, calling to mind the horrors of the Jersey, might he not, I say, have resolved, that come life or death, he too would prove a most bitter enemy. Obadiah Slade lived on what is now Brayton's Point in Somerset, Swansea in Revolutionary days. He was very active in obtaining supplies for the patriots. He went through the towns collecting whatever he could for the sustenance of the army quartered in Rhode Island. His friends

# CIVIL WAR 1861-1865.

CAPT. EDWIN K. SHERMAN,  
CO. K. 2D R. I. VOL. INF.  
DIED IN HOSPITAL N.Y. CITY JULY 19, 1862.

EDWARD G. WEST, SERGT.  
CO. B. 7TH MASS. VOL. INF.  
KILLED AT WILDERNESS VA. MAY 6, 1864.

CHARLES H. EDDY, CORP.  
CO. B. 5TH R. I. VOL. H.A.  
DIED IN HOSPITAL WASHINGTON D.C. OCT. 18, 1863.

RICHARD I. ALTHAM,  
CO. C. 26TH MASS. VOL. INF.  
DIED IN HOSPITAL NEW ORLEANS LA. AUG. 27, 1864.

JOSEPH T. BOSWORTH,  
CO. A. 1ST R. I. VOL. L.A.  
KILLED AT ANTIETAM SEPT. 17, 1862.

CHARLES D. CHASE,  
CO. A. 3D R. I. VOL. CAV.  
DIED IN HOSPITAL NEW ORLEANS LA. NOV. 11, 1864.

FRANCIS W. CHASE,  
CO. E. 5TH R. I. VOL. H.A.  
DIED IN HOSPITAL NEWBERK N.C. AUG. 23, 1863.

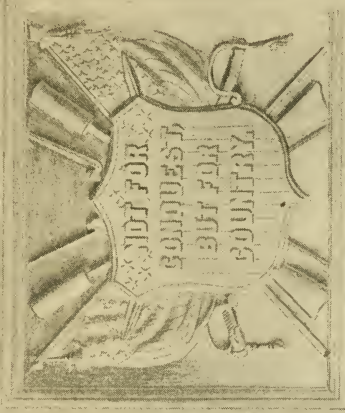
STEPHEN COLLINS,  
CO. C. 26TH MASS. VOL. INF.  
DIED IN HOSPITAL NEW ORLEANS LA. AUG. 11, 1862.

ALFRED C. GARDNER,  
BAT. B. 1ST R. I. VOL. L.A.  
KILLED AT GETTYSBURG JULY 31, 1863.

HENRY J. GARDNER,  
CO. A. 14TH R. I. VOL. H. A.  
DIED AT FORT JACKSON LA. SEPT. 24, 1864.

JOSEPH C. GARDNER,  
CO. A. 14TH R. I. VOL. H. A.  
DIED IN HOSPITAL BRASHEAR LA. JUNE 24, 1865.

WILLIAM H. HAMLIN,  
CO. C. 26TH MASS. VOL. INF.  
DIED IN HOSPITAL NEW ORLEANS LA. OCT. 7, 1862.



ANDREW S. LAWTON,  
CO. A. 7TH MASS. VOL. INF.  
KILLED AT WILLIAMSBURG VA. MAY 5, 1862.

IRA M. LUTHER,  
DIED IN HOSPITAL NASHVILLE TENN. APR. 1865.

JOSEPH H. LUTHER,  
CO. A. 3D R. I. VOL. H. A. CAPTURED AT GAINESVILLE FLA.  
AUG. 17, 1864. DATE OF DEATH UNKNOWN.

MARTIN L. MILLER,  
CO. A. 32D MASS. VOL. INF.  
DIED IN HOSPITAL WASHINGTON D.C. NOV. 25, 1865.

JOSEPHUS F. PECK,  
CO. G. 1ST R. I. VOL. CAV.  
DIED IN HOSPITAL WASHINGTON D. C. JULY 17, 1862.

PHILIP J. ROUNDS,  
CO. G. 1ST R. I. VOL. CAV.  
DIED IN HOSPITAL N.Y. CITY AUG. 12, 1864.

DANIEL TOMPKINS,  
CO. K. 4TH R. I. VOL. INF.  
DIED IN FALL RIVER MASS. SEPT. 10, 1863.

JOSEPH WHALON,  
CO. B. 18TH MASS. VOL. INF.  
DIED AT YORKTOWN VA. MAY 6, 1862.

JOHN EARLE,  
DIED IN CAMP AT NEW HAVEN, CONN. MARCH 1863.

WILLIAM H. LEWIN,  
CO. F. 58TH MASS. VOL. INF.  
DIED AT SALISBURY N.C. JAN. 10, 1865.

WAR OF 1812-1815.

PERRY LAWTON,  
9TH U.S. INF.  
KILLED IN BATTLE.

WAR OF REVOLUTION 1775-1783.

LIEUT. WILLIAM PECK,  
DIED APRIL 1778.  
IN SERVICE UNDER GEN. SULLIVAN.

THEOPHILUS LUTHER,  
DIED IN JERSEY PRISON SHIP.

OBADIAH SLADE,  
DIED IN JERSEY PRISON SHIP.

JOSEPH BROWN,  
DIED IN JERSEY PRISON SHIP.

KING PHILIP'S WAR 1675.

TO THE MEMORY OF THE BRAVE MEN WHO FELL  
IN THE WAR WITH KING PHILIP.  
THEIR NAMES ARE UNKNOWN, BUT THEIR DEEDS ARE  
NOT FORGOTTEN.

ERECTED BY  
THE TOWN OF SWANSEA,  
A. D. 1896.

## MEMORIAL TABLET, TOWN HALL, SWANSEA, MASS.

The first victims of King Philip's War were John Salisbury, William Salisbury, Gershom Cobb, Joseph Lewis, John Jones, Robert Jones, John Fall, Nehemiah Allen, William Lohun.

—Pilgrim Republic.



warned him, for the British in possession of the Island of Rhode Island doubtless knew of his operations. He took no heed, however, the result was his capture in April 1779.

Died in Jersey Prison Ship.

Obadiah Slade

Joseph Brown

Theophilus Luther

of Swansea.

(See Tablet in Town Hall.)

#### PIONEER SCHOOLS

Dec. 19, 1673. "It was voted and ordered, *nemine contradicente*, that a school be forthwith set up in this town for the teaching of grammar, rhetoric, and arithmetic, and the tongues of Latin, Greek, and Hebrew; also to read English and to write, and that a salary of forty pounds per annum in current country pay, which passeth from man to man, be duly paid from time to time, and at all times hereafter, and that John Myles, the present pastor of the church here assembling be the schoolmaster."

1698. Jonathan Bosworth was employed as teacher at £18, one-fourth in money and the rest in provisions at money prices.

1702. The town was fined £5 for not having a school, and employed John Devotion at £12 and diet, and £20 for keeping a horse. (Terms of school were kept in different parts of the town.) The next year his pay was £16; in 1709 he was employed for six years; in 1715 for *twenty* years more."

(See Districts later, etc.)

#### MILES' BRIDGE—LOTTERY

One of the earliest bridges erected in this section of Bristol County was the one at this point. It is impossible at this late day to ascertain the exact date of the building of the first bridge at this point, but it was doubtless in the early part of the last century, for the Provincial statutes of 1736-37 refer to a bridge called Miles' Bridge in a country road had theretofore been constructed and had fallen into decay, and the towns of Swansea and Barrington were ordered "to build a good and substantial cart bridge across the said river in the country road aforesaid where the said bridge did stand."

The present iron bridge was built in 1878. It is seventy-five feet long, and rests on two abutments with wing walls.

In 1749 an act was passed allowing the town of Swansea to raise funds by lottery for the rebuilding of this bridge, as follows:—

"The Province of the Massachusetts Bay.

Dec. 11, 1749.

"An act to allow the town of Swansea, in the county of Bristol, to set up and carry on a lottery for the rebuilding and keeping in repair Miles' Bridge in said town

"Whereas, by a law of this province mad in the sixth year of the reign of his late Majesty King George the First, entitled, 'An act to suppress lotteries', and another law made in the sixth year of his present Majesty's



reign, in addition to the aforesaid act, the setting up or carrying on lotteries are suppressed, unless allowed by act of Parliament or law of this province; and

"Whereas, The said town of Swansea have represented their inability of rebuilding and keeping in repair the great bridge and causway in said town, called Miles' Bridge, by reason great part of said town is taken off to Rhode Island by the late settlement of the boundary line betwixt the two governments, and pray the allowance of setting up and carrying on a lottery in said town for that purpose,—

"Be it therefore enacted by the Lieutenant-Governor, Council, and House of Representatives:

"Sec. 1. That the said town of Swansea be and hereby is allowed and authorised to set up and carry on a lottery within said town for the use and purpose aforesaid, of the amount of twenty-five thousand pounds, old tenor, drawing out of each prize ten per cent., and said town be empowered to make rules for the regular and practicable proceeding in said affair, and to appoint times and places, and meet persons for managers therein, who shall be sworn to the faithful discharge of their trust.

"And in order to prevent any bubble or cheats happening to the purchasers or drawers of the tickets,

"Be it further enacted:

"Sec. 2. That said Swansea shall be answerable to the purchasers or drawers of the tickets for any deficiency or misconduct of the managers, according to the true intent of lotteries."

From records of town condensed.

Deputies and Representatives, from 1670 to 1899 have been as follows:—

|            |                         |          |                          |
|------------|-------------------------|----------|--------------------------|
| 1670,      | John Allen;             | 1724,    | Captain John Brown;      |
| 1671-72,   | James Brown;            | 1726-27, | Eph. Pierce;             |
| 1674-75,   | Hugh Cole;              | 1728,    | Hugh Cole;               |
| 1677-79,   | Samuel Luther;          | 1730-33, | Joseph Mason, Jr.;       |
| 1680,      | Hugh Cole;              | 1736,    | Justice Brandford,       |
| 1681-82,   | Obadiah Brown;          |          | Esq.;                    |
| 1683-86,   | Hugh Cole;              | 1738,    | Justis Mason;            |
| 1689,      | Lieut. Timothy Brooks   | 1739,    | William Anthony;         |
|            | and William Howard;     | 1741,    | Mr. Ezek. Brown;         |
| 1691,      | Capt. John Brown;       | 1743,    | Perez Brandford, Esq.;   |
| 1692,      | "Representatives to a   | 1744,    | "Voted not to have a     |
|            | great and general court |          | Representative;"         |
|            | or assembly to be held  | 1745,    | Ezek. Brown;             |
|            | at ye town-house in     | 1746,    | Mr. Caleb Luther;        |
|            | Boston;" Capt. John     | 1747-50, | Mr. Ezek. Brown;         |
|            | Brown and Samuel        | 1751-52, | William Slade;           |
|            | Newman;                 | 1754,    | John Anthony;            |
| 1693,      | Ebenezer Brenton;       | 1756,    | William Slade;           |
| 1697,      | Ensign Joseph Kent;     | 1757-58, | John Anthony;            |
| 1698-1705, | Epharim Pierce;         | 1759-74, | Jeruthamel Bowers;       |
| 1706,      | Hezekiah Luther;        | 1775,    | "Jeruthamel Bowers       |
| 1707-8,    | Joseph Mason;           |          | and Philip Slead to rep- |
| 1709-10,   | Epharim Pierce;         |          | resent the Town in the   |
| 1711-12,   | John Thomas;            |          | Provincial Congress,     |
| 1716-18,   | John Rogers Esq.;       |          | and that these two per-  |
| 1720,      | Joseph Mason, Jr. and   |          | sons have no more than   |
|            | William Salisbury;      |          | the wages of one;"       |



|            |   |             |  |
|------------|---|-------------|--|
| 1777,      | Col. Andrew Cole and Mr. Philip Slead;  | 1828,       | attend if called for;" John Mason and John Buffington;   |
| 1778,      | Col. Edward Anthony;  | 1829, (May) | "Voted to exonerate John Mason from paying into the Treasury the sum generally expended in treating the inhabitants of the town at a choice of representatives, which he agreed to at his election in 1828." |
| 1779,      | Philip Slead and Israel Barney;   |             |  |
|            | "Israel Barney, delegate to the Convention at Concord in October;"  |             |  |
|            | "Capt. Philip Slead and Mr. John Mason, delegates to represent the town at Cambridge in forming a new constitution;"  | 1829,       | Luther Baker and Benajah Mason;  |
| 1780-1783, | Jurathamel Bowers,  |             | "Voted, That the Reps be instructed to oppose all R.R. constructed at the expense of the State."   |
|            | "John Richmond to go to Boston the first Wednesday of June;"  |             |  |
| 1781-82,   | Voted not to send a Representative;   | 1830,       | L. Baker and B. Mason  |
| 1784,      | Simeon Potter;  | 1831,       | John Earl and B. Mason;  |
| 1785-86,   | Christopher Mason;  | 1832,       | Benanuel Marvel;   |
| 1787,      | Christopher Mason and James Luther;   | 1833,       | B. Marvel and John Earl;   |
| 1789-1803, | Christopher Mason;  |             |  |
| 1806-7,    | Daniel Hale;  | 1834,       | James Cornell;   |
| 1809-10,   | Daniel Hale, and Edward Mason;  | 1835,       | J. Cornell and George Austin;  |
| 1811-12,   | Daniel Hale, and Benanuel Marvel;   | 1836-37,    | George Mason;  |
| 1813-19,   | Daniel Hale;  | 1838-39,    | Artemas Stebbins;  |
| 1820,      | Dr. John Winslow;   | 1840,       | Jonathan R. Brown;   |
| 1821-22,   | John Mason;   | 1841-42,    | Stephen Buffington;  |
| 1823-25,   | Benanuel Marvel;  | 1843,       | James Cornell;   |
| 1826,      | Benjamin Taylor;  | 1844-45,    | Philip M. Marvel;  |
| 1827,      | Daniel Hale and John Buffington;  | 1846-47,    | Jonathan Barney;   |
|            | "Voted that D. Hale be instructed to attend the Legislature, and if in his opinion it is necessary for John Buffington to attend, he must write or send to him, and he is instructed to | 1848-49,    | Ezra P. Short;   |
|            |   | 1850,       | William T. Chase;  |
|            |   | 1851,       | Daniel Edson;  |
|            |   | 1852,       | No Choice;   |
|            |   | 1853,       | Horatio Peck;  |
|            |   | 1854,       | Allen Mason;   |
|            |   | 1855,       | Benjamin S. Earl;  |
|            |   | 1856,       | Voted not to send a representative.  |

Representatives from the District of which Swansea was a part, residents of this Town:

|       |                    |       |                      |
|-------|--------------------|-------|----------------------|
| 1859, | Edward F. Gardner; | 1878, | James E. Estabrooks; |
| 1862, | William H. Pearse; | 1882, | James H. Mason;      |
| 1865, | Ezra P. Short;     | 1886, | Mason Barney;        |
| 1868, | Rufus Slade;       | 1890, | Daniel R. Child;     |
| 1871, | Job Gardner;       | 1894, | Henry O. Wood;       |
| 1874, | Nathan M. Wood;    | 1899, | Edward M. Thurston;  |

From 1896 Swansea was included with Somerset and part of Fall River.

## REVOLUTIONARY WAR RECORDS

April 21, 1775,—“Voted that 40 guns, 250 lbs. powder, 750 lbs. lead, and 600 flints be provided. The committee of inspection shall provide provisions and all other necessities for the poor upon any special emergency. That 50 men be enlisted to be ready at a minute’s warning, and pd 3 s. a week for exercising two half days a week, and 6 dolls. bounty if called out of town. The officers to have the same as Rehoboth pays their officers.”

“That we keep a post to ride to Boston (and leave it to the selectmen how often) for the best intelligence that can be had there.”

May 22. Chose a committee of regulation and inspection. “The Town will secure and defend the said committee and empower them to follow and observe such directions as they shall receive from time to time from the Provincial Congress or Committee of Safety.”

Five shillings penalty was imposed for wasting a charge of powder, and the offender’s ammunition was forfeited to the town.

April, 1777. “Voted, in addition to what the General Court pays, 20 £ to every soldier enlisted in the Continental service for three years or the war,” subsequently restricted to “those credited to the quota of the town.” Later the town treasurer was allowed to pay what he chose to secure men for the quota, “and the town will make him complete satisfaction for his trouble therein.”

Chose a committee to provide for the families of “soldiers in the Continental service.”

Jan. 5, 1778. “Voted that inoculation shall not be set up in Swansea, by a unanimous vote.”

January 26. “Voted that inoculation shall be set up in Swansea,” also to provide a hospital.

Voted to buy one hundred bushels corn for soldiers’ families.

Voted six pounds to the treasurer for his services.

June 1st. “The selectmen shall provide warlike stores for every man in the town and distribute the same at their discretion.”

June 23, 1778. “By unanimous vote promised:

“1. To turn out upon all alarms against the enemy.

“2. To throw aside all partyship for the future.

“3. To return humble and hearty thanks to Gen. Sullivan for his company and good institutions.

“Voted, August 31st, to provide soldiers with shirts, stockings and shoes.”

November. “Requested Gen. Sullivan to provide a guard against the enemy on Rhode Island.”

May, 1779. “Voted that there be a guard on each of the necks for the safety of the good people of the town; that each man have four dollars for each night’s service on guard. Capt. Philip Slead to go to the General Court at Boston to see whether the court would make any allowance to the town for those men which the town hired to go on the line. Chose the town clerk to draw up something for Capt. Philip Slead to carry to the council.”

1779. “Voted twenty-two men to guard the shores, who shall have four dollars per night, or, if they choose, two dollars with rations and Continental wages.

“Voted a committee to visit Gen. Gates to see if he will provide for the safety of the town.

“The Committee of Safety to go to Concord to meet with the Committee of Correspondence in Congress on July 14, 1779. The selectmen shall send to Boston for firearms.”

January, 1780. “Voted four thousand pounds to buy blankets, according to the order of the Court, and to pay necessary expenses.”

June, 1780. "Voted three hundred pounds Continental money to all who enlist for six months." This was at the next meeting increased to four hundred pounds, then to seven hundred pounds, then to one thousand pounds. Then "one hundred and twenty silver dollars" were offered, "and the selectmen have power to increase the sum if necessary."

1780. "For gate and posts for the pound and putting up the same, one hundred dollars.

"Voted eleven thousand seven hundred and sixty dollars for the purchase of horses to send to Taunton by order of the General Court.

"Voted one hundred and forty dollars Continental money to pay for an ax; the selectmen to have fifty dollars a day in Continental money."

1783. "Petitioned General Court for a lottery to rebuild Myles' bridge."

1785. "Chose a committee to divide the school districts to accommodate the children."

1791. For representative to Congress, one hundred and seventy-seven votes were cast, of which Bishop had one hundred and seventy-one votes.

1804. Presidential election; the electoral ticket headed by James Sullivan had one hundred and sixty-one, and that headed by David Cobb, four votes.

Sept. 4, 1804. Election for state officers:

John Hancock, Esq., for Governor, seventeen votes;

James Boardman, Esq., Lieutenant-Governor, seventeen votes;

Thomas Durefey, Esq., Councilor, seventeen votes;

Walter Spooner, Esq., Councilor, eleven votes;

Ephraim Starkweather, Esq., Councilor, seventeen votes;

Nathaniel Leonard, Esq., Councilor, six votes.

#### AN ALPHABETICAL LIST OF THE NAMES IN THE REVOLUTIONARY MUSTER ROLLS.

Allen, James  
Allen, Jonathan  
Anthony, Asa  
Anthony, Daniel  
Anthony, David  
Anthony, Edward  
Anthony, John, Corp.  
Anthony, Peleg  
Anthony, Peleg  
Arms, Edward  
Arnold, Alexander  
Arnold, William  
Atkinson, Robert,  
Babbitt, Abijah  
Baker, Jedidiah  
Baker, Joseph  
Barber, Jesse  
Barney, Christopher  
Barney, Daniel  
Barney, Israel  
Barney, Jonathan  
Barney, Joseph  
Barney, Joseph, 2nd.  
Barney, Josiah Jr.  
Barney, Nathan

Barney, Prince  
Barney, Paul  
Barney, Peleg  
Barney, Wheaton  
Bates, Francis  
Bentelle, John  
Blake, Timothy  
Borden, Joseph  
Bosworth, Benjamin  
Bosworth, John  
Boen, Jeremiah  
Booffenton, William 3d.  
Born, Steven  
Bourne, Francis  
Bourne, Joshua  
Bowers, Baxter  
Bowers, Jonathan  
Bowers, Paldore  
Bowers, Philip  
Bowers, Nathan  
Bowers, Primus  
Bowers, Samuel  
Bowman, Charles  
Brayton, John  
Brown, David

|                          |                         |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| Brown, Elisha            | Cornal, Gideon          |
| Brown, John              | Cornal, James           |
| Brown, Samuel M.         | Cornell, Elisha         |
| Brown, Seth              | Cornell, James          |
| Brown, William S.        | Cotton, John            |
| Bryant, John             | Cummings, John          |
| Burden, Nathaniel        | Daggett, Job            |
| Cahoun, Nathaniel        | Davis, Nathan           |
| Cane, Robert             | Davis, James            |
| Carpenter, Benjamin      | Davis, John             |
| Carpenter, Ebenezer      | Day, Amos               |
| Carpenter, James         | Demas, Joseph           |
| Carpenter, Jacob         | Dexter, Joshua          |
| Carr, Cudbuth            | Drown, Caleb            |
| Carter, Isaac            | Dyer, Noah              |
| Cartwright, Daniel       | Eddy, Caleb             |
| Case, George             | Eddy, Elisha            |
| Case, Isaac              | Eddy, Michael           |
| Chaffee, Joseph          | Eddy, Obadiah, Lieut.   |
| Chaffee, Stephen         | Eddy, William           |
| Chase, Alen              | Edminster, James        |
| Chase, Aaron             | Esterbrooks, James      |
| Chase, Benjamin          | Findley, Charles        |
| Chase, Ebenezer          | Fisk, Samuel            |
| Chase, Enoch             | Fish, George            |
| Chase, Ephraim           | Fish, Jonathan          |
| Chase, Grindal           | Fish, Samuel            |
| Chase, Henry             | Fitch, Amos             |
| Chase, Israel            | Fowler, Daniel          |
| Chase, Jabez             | French, Sebe            |
| Chase, Jacob             | Fuller, James           |
| Chase, Jeams, Jr.        | Fuller, Josiah          |
| Chase, Jerathmrel        | Gardner, Israel         |
| Chase, Jared             | Gardner, John           |
| Chase, John              | Gardner, Joseph         |
| Chase, Joseph            | Gardner, Samuel, 3d     |
| Chase, Oliver            | Garrettson, Samuel      |
| Chase, Oliver Jr.        | Gage, Benjamin          |
| Chase, Samuel            | Gibbs, John             |
| Chase, Seth              | Gibs, Benjamin          |
| Chase, Silas             | Goss, Thomas            |
| Cilton, Benjamin         | Gray, Edward            |
| Cobb, Richard            | Griffith, Abraham       |
| Cobb, Zenas              | Hail, Daniel            |
| Cole, Benjamin           | Hail, John              |
| Cole, Constant           | Hail, Jonathan          |
| Cole, Ebenezer           | Hale, Joel              |
| Cole, Ephraim            | Hall, Edward            |
| Cole, Esa                | Hall, James             |
| Cole, Hezekiah, Jr.      | Handy, Russel           |
| Cole, Job                | Handy, Thomas           |
| Cole, Nehemiah           | Harding, Jonathan       |
| Cole, Theodore           | Harding, John           |
| Cole, Parker             | Hastings, Peter, Ensign |
| Cole, William            | Haskins, Peter          |
| Cole, Zephaniah, 2Lieut. | Hathaway, Abner         |
| Counel, Thomas           | Hathaway, John          |



|                     |                            |
|---------------------|----------------------------|
| Hathaway, Charles   | Lewis, Peleg               |
| Hearder, Jonathan   | Lincoln, Nehemiah          |
| Higgins, Heman      | Lintall, Zechariah         |
| Hill, Amos          | Luce, Samuel               |
| Hill, Barnet        | Luther, Aaron              |
| Hill, John          | Luther, Alanson            |
| Hill, Parker        | Luther, Upham, Sargt.      |
| Hill, Homer         | Luther, Simion             |
| Hills, James        | Luther, Caleb              |
| Hix, David, Lieut.  | Luther, David              |
| Hix, Daniel         | Luther, Eddy               |
| Hix, John           | Luther, Eleazer            |
| Hix, Robert         | Luther, Ellis              |
| Hoar, Gideon        | Luther, Eli                |
| Holland, James      | Luther, Ely, Sergt.        |
| Hood, Noble         | Luther, Ezra               |
| Horswell, Luke      | Luther, Giles              |
| Horton, Jotham      | Luther, Harlow             |
| Horton, Simeon      | Luther, Hezekiah           |
| Howard, Caleb       | Luther, James              |
| Howland, Josiah     | Luther, Jedidiah           |
| Hughes, Richard     | Luther, Jeremiah, Sargt.   |
| Hunt, Nathaniel     | Luther, Job                |
| Ide, James          | Luther, John               |
| Johnson, James      | Luther, Moses              |
| Johnson, Jonathan   | Luther, Peleg, Sargt.      |
| Jones, Simeon       | Luther, Preserved          |
| Jones, Encom        | Luther, Richard            |
| Kindsman, Thomas    | Luther, Samuel             |
| King, Joshua        | Luther, Silas              |
| Kingsley, Amos      | Luther, Stephen            |
| Kingsley, Asa       | Luther, Theophilus         |
| Kingsley, Benjamin  | Luther, Abenner            |
| Kingsley, Hezekiah  | Lowen, William             |
| Kingsley, Jonathan  | (Magoun?)                  |
| Kingsley, Nathaniel | Mackhoon, Jonathan         |
| Kingsley, Peleg     | Manchester, Isaac          |
| Kingsley, Simeon    | Manchester, Stephen        |
| Kingsley, Thomas    | Martin, Aaron              |
| Law, John           | Martin, Benjamin           |
| Law, Samuel         | Martin, Daniel, 1st lieut. |
| Lawson, William     | Martin, James              |
| Lawton, James       | Martin, Joseph             |
| Lawton, Job         | Martin, Miltiah            |
| Lee, Abiatha        | Martin, Thomas             |
| Lee, Amos           | Marvel, Benjamin           |
| Lee, James          | Marvel, John               |
| Lee, Samuel         | Marvel, Jonathan           |
| Lee, Stephen        | Marvel, Thomas             |
| Lee, Thomas, Jr.    | Mason, Amos                |
| Lemenshaw, Dennis   | Mason, Benjamin, Corp.     |
| Lewin, John         | Mason, Caleb               |
| Lewin, Thomas       | Mason, Caleb, Jr.          |
| Lewis, Aaron        | Mason, Christopher, Jr.    |
| Lewis, John         | Mason, Edward              |
| Lewis, Joseph       | Mason, Edward, 2nd         |
| Lewis, Nathaniel    | Mason, Gomer               |



Mason, Jeremiah  
 Marten, Ebenezer  
 Mason, Jinks  
 Mason, Job  
 Mason, Joseph  
 Mason, Nathaniel  
 Mason, Noah  
 Mason, Noble  
 Mason, Peleg  
 Mason, Rufus  
 Mason, Simeon  
 Medbury, Abel  
 Merret, John  
 Merry, Timothy, 2nd lieut.  
 Millard, Samuel  
 Miller, Consider  
 Molton, Michael  
 Morril, Thomas  
 Morril, Ebenezer  
 Morry, Michael  
 Morse, John  
 Morse, William  
 Munroe, Archibald  
 Newman, Nathaniel  
 Newman, Samuel  
 Newton, John  
 Nichols, Nathaniel, Corp.  
 Nicholson, Barnabas,  
 Norton, Benjamin  
 O'Brien, Dennis  
 O'Brien, John  
 Ormsbe, Asa  
 Ormsbe, Jacob, Sargt.  
 Ormsbe, Jacob, Jr.  
 Ormsbe, Joshua  
 Packard, Josiah  
 Parce, Benjamin  
 Parish, Josiah  
 Parsons, Ebenezer  
 Pearce, David  
 Pearce, Ebenezer  
 Pearce, Henry  
 Pearce, Isaac  
 Pearce, Job  
 Pearce, Martin  
 Pearce, Mial  
 Pearce, Philip  
 Pearce, Preserved  
 Pearce, Reuben  
 Pearce, Wheeler  
 Peck, Ambrose  
 Peck, Jonathan  
 Peck, Nicholas  
 Peck, Paul  
 Peck, Peleg, Capt.  
 Peck, Thomas  
 Peck, William, Corp.

Peckham, Jonathan  
 Peckham, Aaron  
 Perry, Matthew  
 Pettis, Ezekiel  
 Pettis, James  
 Pettis, John  
 Pinch, Pero  
 Pullin, John  
 Quare, George  
 Robinson, David  
 Ralph, Charles  
 Randolph, James  
 Read, John  
 Read, Nathan  
 Read, William  
 Rioden, Daniel  
 Robertson, William  
 Robinson, William  
 Rodgers, John  
 Round, Amos, Sergt.  
 Sanders, Benjamin  
 Sanders, James  
 Sanders, John  
 Schobel, Thomas  
 Shariff, John Peter  
 Sherman, Jonathan  
 Sherman, Noah  
 Sherman, Peleg, Capt.  
 Shearman, Daniel  
 Shearman, Gideon  
 Shorey, John  
 Short, Ebenezer  
 Short, James  
 Short, Shubel  
 Simmons, James  
 Simmons, Seth  
 Sisson, Richard  
 Slead, Edward  
 Slaid, Daniel  
 Slaid, Peleg, Col.  
 Slead, John  
 Slead, Oliver  
 Slead, Philip, Capt.  
 Slead, Philip, Jr.  
 Smith, Daniel  
 Smith, Ebenezer  
 Smith, Seth  
 Smith, Thomas  
 Snell, John  
 Sprague, Coff  
 Starkey, Joseph  
 Stearns, Isaac  
 Stephenson, John  
 Stokes, Christopher  
 Streeter, Ebenezer  
 Stearns, Jack  
 Talbot, Cæsar



MARTIN HOUSE  
Built by John Martin, 1728



THE BROWN HOMESTEAD, TOUISSET



Teary, Philip  
 Terry, James  
 ✓ Thomas, Scipio  
 Thurber, Edward  
 Thurber, Hezekiah  
 Thurber, John  
 Thurber, Richard  
 Thurber, Seth  
 Tift, Joshua  
 Toogood, Nathaniel  
 Trafford, Gardner  
 Tripp, Benjamin  
 Tripp, Jonathan  
 Tyler, Jonathan  
 Verse, George  
 Vial, Abraham  
 Vial, John  
 Vose, John  
 Vose, William  
 Waldron, Abiather  
 Waldron, James, drummer  
 Walker, Abel  
 Walker, Richard  
 Wanton, Charles  
 Wardell, Benjamin, Corp.

Weed, Daniel  
 West, John  
 West, Oliver  
 Wheaton, James  
 Wheaton, Jonathan, Jr.  
 Wheaton, Reuben  
 Wheeler, John  
 White, John  
 Whittaker, Abel  
 Wilbur, William  
 Williams, John  
 Winslow, Jacob, Sergt.  
 Winslow, Job  
 Wood, Aaron, Sergt.  
 Wood, Barnabas  
 Wood, Caleb  
 Wood, David  
 Wood, David, Jr.  
 Wood, Elisha  
 Wood, James, drummer  
 Wood, Jonathan  
 Wood, Seth  
 Wood, Zepaniah  
 Wood, Nathan  
 Wolders, Abiathar

SWANZEY AUGUST THE 2 DAY 1788

A Return of officers Laitley Elected In the first Redgt of Melitia In the County of Bristol Commanded by Col. Peleg Shearman.

|                  |                 |                        |
|------------------|-----------------|------------------------|
| Berzila Bowen    | Capt. Rehoboth  |                        |
| James Bullock    | Capt. Rehoboth  |                        |
| Samuel Carpenter | Capt. Rehoboth  |                        |
| Nehemiah Cole    | Capt. Swanzey   |                        |
| Joseph Mason     | Lieut Do        | Nehemiah Cole Capt.    |
| Jonathan Barney  | Ensine Do       |                        |
| Jonathan Slide   | Ensine Rehoboth | Berzila Bowen Capt.    |
| Philip Peck      | Lieut Do        | Samuel Carpenter Capt. |
| Richard Goff     | Ensine Do       |                        |
| Comfort Hill     | Ensine Do       | James Bucklin Capt.    |
|                  |                 | Noah Allen Capt.       |
|                  |                 | Israel Nicols Capt.    |

Philip Walker is appointed Addigent of sd Redgt.

The above is agreeable to the Returns—

Peleg Sherman Colo.

## MILITARY RECORD, 1861-65.

Names of the Volunteers who filled the quota of this Town  
in the war of the Rebellion:

Allen, Charles C.  
Allen, Theodore H.  
Ashton, Henry H.  
Alden, Joseph  
Bosworth, Otis  
Bosworth, Joseph F.  
Briggs, Edward  
Boyd, Wm. A.  
Barney, W. T.  
Barney, Charles  
Buffington, S. L.  
Buffington, G. O.  
Blanding, Frank  
Brown, Wm.  
Beanboucher, Victor  
Case, D. H.  
Chase, Reuben (2d)  
Chase, Reuben (3d)  
Chase, Christoper  
Chase, F. R.  
Chase, C. D.  
Chase, Wm. P.  
Collins, Stephen  
Calillian, Dennis  
Corthell, James H.  
Cassell, Alexander  
David, Joseph J.  
Dempsey, Joseph  
Dilson, John  
Eddy, C. H.  
Eagan, John  
Follet, John J.  
Follet, Wm. H.  
French, Wm. H.  
Foulds, Robert  
Franke, Joseph  
Fitzpatrick, John  
Graham, Isaac  
Graham, Henry  
Green, Wm. H.  
Gibbs, Horatio  
Godsoe, George  
Hamlin, Wm.  
Heath, Charles  
Hunter, George  
Horton, Horace  
Handy, W. D.  
Holmes, W. H.  
Hart, F. B.  
Hatch, Grafton

Hopkins, William  
Hodgdon, Charles  
Knight, B.  
Kingsley, Amos N.  
King, Wm. T.  
Kelley, James  
Lawton, A. J.  
Lansing, John  
Libby, Nelson  
Lyon, J. A.  
Lepo, Andrew  
Ludwig, Charles  
Lufe, Francis  
Locke, C. W.  
Miller, M. L.  
Maker, William H.  
McNeil, James  
Mason, Wm. P.  
Martin, A. F.  
Miller, William H.  
Murray, Edward  
Magrath, Lawrence  
Munsher, E.  
Mowry, C. M.  
Moise, A. D.  
Nolan, Matthew  
O'Chaloner, Henry  
O'Donovan, Michael  
O'Connor, Michael  
Pierce, George R.  
Thurber, Jonathan  
Hanley, Daniel  
Pierce, James M.  
Pierce, Ezra V. B.  
Peck, Joseph T.  
Peck, A. S.  
Peck, George E.  
Perkins, L. T.  
Petra, James  
Piper, Joseph  
Powers, J. P.  
Ray, D. S.  
Ray, T. S.  
Reckton, Thomas  
Ramsey, Michael  
Romeo, John  
Reynolds, John  
Ragan, James  
Shove, George A.  
Snow, C. H.



Smith, Solomon  
 Smith, John  
 Smith, Andrew  
 Smith, Newton  
 Slade, Alfred L.  
 Sherman, Edwin  
 Stevens, Peter  
 Sweeney, Michael  
 Seymour, James A.  
 Tompkins, Daniel  
 Tripp, John E.  
 Thurber, James F.  
 Taylor, George A.  
 Thompson, William  
 West, Edward G.

Wheaton, Joseph H.  
 Wood, Adoniram  
 Wallow, Oliver R.  
 Welsh, Maurice  
 Woodman, Edmund E.  
 Tompkins, James  
 Tower, Lorenzo  
 Taylor, James  
 Ueber, William  
 Whittemore, George W.  
 Wheeler, Joseph  
 Wheldon, Silas H.  
 Whitney, Franklin T.  
 Weldon, Henry

**FOR ONE HUNDRED DAYS:**

Baker, Henry A.  
 Barnaby, James C.  
 Bullock, Charles H.  
 Edwards, Alonzo R.  
 Kingsley, Amasa F.  
 Munroe, Charles R.  
 Read, Herbert  
 Rounds, William H.  
 Sweetland, James L. Corp.  
 Thurber, Jonathan W. Sergt.  
 Wheldon, Silas H.

Corp. Buffington, Samuel Leeland  
 Buffington, Elisha W.  
 Chace, Edward M.  
 Kingsley, Myrvin A.  
 Read, Albert  
 Reynolds, William  
 Stebbins, Frank R.  
 Thurber, William G.  
 Wheeler, Edward M.  
 Wood, Benjamin N.  
 Young, John



# **HISTORICAL ADDRESS**

*By* **HON. JOHN SUMMERFIELD BRAYTON**





HON. JOHN SUMMERFIELD BRAYTON





## HISTORICAL ADDRESS

FOR nearly two centuries and a quarter, town meetings were held here, but never in any town building other than the meeting house. From the first the town meeting was regarded as of high importance. In 1670 it was "ordered that whatsoever inhabitant of this town shall absent himself from any town meeting to which he shall be legally warned, he shall for every such absence, forfeit four shillings." Affairs of the greatest importance were there discussed and settled, and it was felt to be every citizen's duty to share in public decisions. What was a duty was also generally regarded as a privilege.

Originally these assemblies were held at the meeting house in what is now Barrington, afterwards at North Swansea, at private dwellings, in the meeting house at Luther's Corner, and recently in the hall at Swansea Factory. The dwelling house of Jonathan Hill and his son Caleb Hill, formerly the residence of Mrs. Kate F. Gardner in this village, was thus frequently used, as were also the houses of James Brown, James Luther and of Caleb Slade, the latter now the residence of Mr. and Mrs. James W. Henry. For four year just prior to the division of the town the house of Capt. Joseph Swazey at the north end of Somerset was thus utilized.

As long ago as 1812 a vote to build a town house was passed, but it was speedily reconsidered, and the proposition has never since been successfully carried through, although frequently discussed in town meetings. The contention was happily settled in March 1890, when the Hon. Frank Shaw Stevens, in Town Meeting offered to build and present to the Town, at Swansea Village the present handsome Municipal Building which was dedicated September 9, 1891. We congratulate Swansea upon receiving this tangible proof of the loyalty and affection of her adopted son, and we congratulate him that by this act he raised in the hearts of this people a monument more enduring than the pile he reared. The wise man says, "The liberal soul shall be made fat, and he that watereth shall be watered also himself."

### OUTLINE SKETCH

We aim to revive the memories of the old town, to recall briefly some of the scenes, and some of the leading actors in its

long and honorable history, and to sketch, though it can only be in outline, the course of events which have given it celebrity, and which merit more elaborate record than they have received, or than can now be given.

Its ancient territory included the home of that justly celebrated and honored Indian chief, Massasoit, who became the fast and inalienable friend of the English of Plymouth Colony, and whose home was at Sowams, within the territory now covered by the village of Warren. Its soil was probably first trodden by Englishmen when a visit was paid to Massasoit in the summer following the Pilgrim's landing, by Edward Winslow, afterwards Governor of Plymouth Colony, and Stephen Hopkins. The object of the visit was to explore the country, ascertain the strength and power of the sachem, procure corn, and strengthen the mutual good understanding. They reached Massasoit's residence July 4th, having crossed the Titicut or Taunton River about three miles from Taunton Green, and passed through what is now the town of Swansea from east to west.

The next visit of the colonists was that of Capt. Miles Standish and fourteen of the English to the home of Corbitant, a petty sachem under Massasoit, who lived "at the head of the Neck," called by the Indians Metapoiset, formerly Gardner's Neck, South Swansea. Corbitant's residence could not have been far from Swansea Village. Some historians locate it in this village. Capt. Standish and his party came to take vengeance on Corbitant, in case a rumor that he had taken the life of Squanto, a friendly Indian, was true. They attacked his wigwam in the dead of night, badly wounding three of its inmates. As it was found that Squanto had not been slain, no harm was inflicted on Corbitant. The wounded were taken to Plymouth for treatment and afterwards returned with their wounds healed.

In March, 1623, Winslow accompanied by John Hampden paid his second visit to Massasoit, having been informed of his serious illness. They came down the east side of Taunton river to what is now Slade's Ferry; where they were told that Massasoit was dead. Anxious, in that case, to conciliate Corbitant, Winslow decided to visit him at Metapoiset. Finding on their arrival that he had gone to visit Massasoit, and being assured that there was no certain news of the death of the chief, Winslow sent a messenger to Sowams who brought back word that he was still alive. Winslow then hastened to Sowams and found Massasoit apparently near death, but by the judicious use of remedies he was able to save his life. This humane act determined the long and effective friendship of Massasoit for

the colonists, and so proved of the greatest value. Winslow and Hampden departed from Sowams followed by the blessings of the sachem and all his people. At Corbitant's invitation they, on their way home, spent a night with him here, being treated with most generous hospitality.

During the twenty years next succeeding, the colonists added to Plymouth the six settled towns, Duxbury, Scituate, Taunton, Barnstable, Sandwich and Yarmouth. A trading post was located in Sowams as early as 1632, in which year Massasoit fled for shelter from the Narragansetts "to an English house at Sowams." But there was no settlement in this vicinity sufficient to warrant a town organization till 1645, when Rehoboth was incorporated. The same year John Brown bought Wannamoisett Neck of Massasoit. Three years later the church of Rehoboth suffered a "serious schism," the "first real schism" in religion which had taken place in the colony. Obadiah Holmes and eight others withdrew, set up "a meeting by themselves," and afterwards joined a Baptist church in Newport, whither some of them moved.

The same year a Baptist church was organized in Swansea, in Wales, under the pastorate of John Myles, who for the previous four years had preached with great success in various places. This was in the first year of Cromwell's protectorate. Under the religious freedom thus gained, the church at Swansea grew to a membership of three hundred. Mr. Myles became the leading Baptist minister in Wales. When the monarchy was restored the act of uniformity was passed, which drove two thousand of the best ministers in England from their places. Mr. Myles, with some members of his church, came to America in 1663. Finding that in Rehoboth there were persons holding his faith, he went thither and formed a church of seven members.

Their "holy covenant" is a remarkable document, both in respect to the piety, and the spirit of Christian fellowship, which it evinces. They declare that union with Christ is the sole ground of their union, and of the Christian fellowship which they seek and will give.

Nevertheless, as soon as it became known that a Baptist church had been organized, the churches of the colony solicited the court to interpose its influence against it, and Pastor Myles and James Brown were fined each £5 and Nicholas Tanner 20s. for setting up a public meeting without the knowledge and approbation of the court, to the disturbance of the peace. They were further ordered to desist from their meeting for the space of a month, and advised to remove to some place where they would not prejudice any other church. This colonial dis-



favor towards those holding Baptist views is the fundamental fact in the origin of Swansea.

A plain house of worship was at once built, just over the southern border of Rehoboth, in New Meadow Neck, the members gradually settling near it. The catholic spirit of Mr. Myles drew thither not only Baptists, but others who were tolerant of their opinions.

Being without town government, these settlers thought to secure for themselves that measure of civil autonomy. Previous to Oct. 3d, 1667, Plymouth granted to Thomas Willett and his neighbors of Wannamoisett the privilege of becoming a town. On the above date they signified their desire for incorporation. To the new town was given the name borne by the place in Wales whence Pastor Myles had been driven, Swansea, the Sea of Swans. It lay between the two upper forks of Narragansett Bay, south of the Rehoboth and Taunton lines, and extended from Taunton to Providence river. It consists of a series of five main peninsulas or necks projecting southward, and separated by arms of the bay and the streams flowing into them. The first neck on the east is Shewamet, now Somerset, lying between Taunton and Lee's rivers; the next is Metapoiset, now known as Gardner's Neck, between Lee's and Cole's rivers; the third is Kickemuit, between Cole's and Warren rivers. This tract is traversed by the Kickemuit river, which, where it broadens towards the bay, divides the tract into Toweset and Monthaup (or Mount Hope) Necks. The fourth is New Meadow Neck, between Warren and Barrington rivers; and the fifth is Wannamoisett Neck, between Barrington and Providence rivers. The area of the old town has been three times reduced: first in 1717, by the separate incorporation of Barrington; second by the settlement of the line between Massachusetts and Rhode Island in 1747, whereby Little Compton, Tiverton, Barrington, Cumberland and the part of Swansea now known as Warren fell to Rhode Island; and third in 1790, when the tract known as Shewamet was made a separate town by the name of Somerset.

As we have seen, the motive to this settlement was religious. Ecclesiastical freedom was the goal which led the founders hither. The church was thus the basis of the town, and the town organization was in order that, in gaining ecclesiastical liberty, they need not sacrifice the high privilege of American citizenship. Some of those who were active in planting the church and town were not Baptists. They, however, saw that underneath the difference which separates Baptists from their fellow Christians, there was a fundamental adhesion to the essentials of the faith. Hence they were willing to co-oper-



ate with Baptists in extending the bounds both of the kingdom of God and of the Commonwealth. This diversity of opinion resulted in a town where a larger measure of religious liberty was enjoyed than anywhere else in the colony.

Historians agree in calling Pastor Myles and Capt. Thomas Willett the fathers of the town. To Capt. Willett, with four others, was given the trust of "the admittance of town inhabitants." The terms of membership which Willett proposed were laid before the church, and, after consideration by that body, a reply was made by Mr. Myles and John Butterworth. This document is a careful "explication" of the sense in which the proposals are to be understood and accepted, and reveals the scholarly and trained mind of the pastor. Like all other documents relating to the settlement, this clearly shows the religious motive to have been dominant. The "explications" made by the church were agreed to by the trustees, and the proposals, as thus explained, were adopted by the town February 20th, 1669.

On the foundation thus laid, Swansea was built. Until this time Baptists had been excluded from every colony in New England except Rhode Island. The organization of this town on the basis of religious toleration was thus an important epoch in the history of religious opinions and of ecclesiastical life. This church, which still lives and worships at North Swansea, was the first Baptist church formed in Massachusetts, and the fourth in the United States. Thus this town may justly claim to be the cradle of that branch of the Christian church in this Commonwealth.

At the close of King Philip's war, owing to the broken condition of his church, Mr. Myles labored three years in Boston. Finally the urgent entreaties of his people caused his return. As the settlement was mainly broken up, and a new one had been started further down the Neck, a parsonage and a church were there built. The death of Mr. Myles in 1683 closed a faithful and fruitful ministry of thirty-eight years.

### EARLY PUBLIC SCHOOLS

In the original partition of the public lands, there was reserved a pastor's, a teacher's and a schoolmaster's lot. This shows, that, at the outset, the people counted on the establishment of schools. December 19, 1673, it was ordered "that a school should be forthwith set up in this town for the teaching of grammar, rhetoric and arithmetic, and the tongues of Latin, Greek and Hebrew, also to read English and to write," and

“that Mr. John Myles the present pastor of the church here assembling be schoolmaster,” or “to have power to dispose the same to an able schoolmaster during the said pastor’s life.” The salary was to be “£40 in current country funds,” but on condition that Mr. Myles and his successor should accept whatever the people would bestow in a weekly contribution for their ministerial services. Mr. Myles accepted the proposition and held his school in various parts of the town on successive months, to suit the convenience of pupils. Thus he deserves grateful remembrance not only as the first pastor but also as the early schoolmaster and teacher of youth who laid the foundation of the public schools of Swansea.

After his death no mention is made of a school till 1698, when Jonathan Bosworth was employed at £18, one fourth in money and the rest in provisions at money prices. He was to teach the first month in Wannamoisett Neck, the second in New Meadow Neck, the third in Kickemuit, the fourth in the Cole neighborhood, and fifth on Metapoiset, and so in succession. Later, John Devotion was engaged at £12 and board and £20 for feeding a horse, to keep a school in succession “in the four quarters of the town.” In 1709 he engaged for six years, and in 1715 for twenty years more. At this time it was voted that he should “teach our youth to read English and Lattin and wright & sifer as their may be occation.” He was to teach five months each year, from October through February, the first two months near his own dwelling, and the other three in other parts of the town. His compensation was £17 10s. a year, three pounds of which was to be paid for the use of the schoolmaster’s lot. Such were the beginnings of our public schools.

#### DIVISION OF INHABITANTS INTO RANKS, AND DIVISION OF LAND

To the trustees of the town was also assigned the duty of dividing the public lands. The method of division was as undemocratic as it was unprecedented. The men were divided into three ranks, according to the judgment of the trustees as to their standing. Promotions and degradations were made from time to time by a committee appointed by the town. The men of the first rank received three acres to two granted those of the second and to one granted those in the third. The majority were of the second rank, though more were of the third than of the first. For ten years this ranking system was in force. But it broke down when in 1681 the committee granted to five

men, their heirs and assigns forever, "the full right and interest of the highest rank." It was all these freemen could stand to have a landed aristocracy. But to have it made hereditary they would not endure, and so the town by unanimous vote repudiated the act of the committee, and from that time the practice went into disuse.

### CAPTAIN THOMAS WILLETT

Of Capt. Thomas Willett much might be said. One of the last of the Leyden colony to come to Plymouth, he early secured and always enjoyed the confidence of the colonists. Their agent at the Maine trading posts, successor of Miles Standish in military command, largely engaged in coastwise traffic, long an assistant in the Plymouth government, an arbitrator between his colony and Rhode Island on boundary disputes, chosen by Governor Stuyvesant of New Amsterdam as a man of fairness and integrity to represent the Dutch in their controversy with the English. "More acquainted with the manners and customs of the Dutch than any Englishman in the colony," and hence the leading adviser of the English in the negotiations which resulted in the surrender of New Amsterdam; prominent in organizing New York, its first mayor, and who "twice did sustaine the place," trusted beyond any other man by English, Dutch and Indians, a settler in Swansea as early as 1659 or '60, and until his death its foremost citizen, dying Aug. 4th, 1674, less than a year before Swansea was ravaged by Philip's Indians, buried with his wife near the head of Bullock's cove in East Providence; such in outline was the life of Capt. Thomas Willett. (See Sketch)

### KING PHILIP'S WAR

The gradual alienation of their lands to the English, and the consequent growth of English settlements, threatened the ascendancy if not the existence of the Indian tribes. Against the latter contingency the colonists sought to guard. When the Plymouth authorities gave Capt. Willett liberty to purchase lands in Swansea, they added the express proviso, "so as he do not too much straiten the Indians." But by his land sales, Philip, son and successor of Massasoit, became shut into Mount Hope peninsula, so that his only land route out lay through Swansea.

We cannot now refer to the events which led to Philip's



fierce and fatal outbreak, which, in its course, despoiled New England of a dozen towns, six hundred dwellings, and as many of its choicest young men. Swansea was destined to suffer the first baptism of blood and fire.

Convinced that war was impending, Maj. James Brown of Swansea, on the 14th of June, 1675, laid the facts of the case before Gov. Winslow, and two days later Capt. Benjamin Church brought to Plymouth conclusive evidence that war was at hand. Measures were at once taken to oppose force to force. On Sunday, June 20th, the predicted outburst occurred. Some of Philip's men raided Swansea, entering houses, helping themselves to food, shooting cattle and committing other acts of lawlessness. Most of the men were in church, but one was found at home, whose cattle were shot, and whose house was entered and liquor demanded. When it was refused, violence was resorted to, whereupon the householder shot one of the Indians, inflicting a serious, though not fatal wound.

A son of Major Brown at once bore tidings of the outbreak to Plymouth. A fast was proclaimed for Thursday, June 24th. The troops of all the towns were ordered to rendezvous at Taunton, Monday night, and messengers were sent to Boston to urge prompt assistance. A stone house, upon the farm of Gov. Brenton, at Metapoiset, occupied by Jared Bourne, was used as a garrison, which the Bridgewater company was ordered to re-enforce. This company reached the garrison Monday night and found there seventy persons, all but sixteen, women and children. The next day, a part of the soldiers having escorted Mr. Brown to his home, on their return met thirty Indians, and a little later met some of the men of the garrison going to a barn for corn. Though warned of their danger, the men proceeded and were assailed, six of them being killed or mortally wounded.

Thus the first blood of the war was shed on Gardner's Neck. The Bridgewater troops remained at Bourne's garrison until re-enforced, when the inmates were conveyed down Mount Hope bay to Rhode Island, and the house abandoned. This house stood on the farm long occupied by Mr. Saunders Sherman.

On the next day, June 23d, another man was shot within the bounds of Swansea, and his wife and child scalped. On Thursday, the appointed Fast Day, some of the Swansea settlers returning from church were attacked. One was killed, another was wounded, and two men going for a surgeon were slain. On the same day in another part of the town others were killed.

"By this time half of Swansea was burned." By Monday

night, June 28th, two companies of foot and one of cavalry from Boston had joined the Plymouth forces already assembled at the garrison house of Pastor Myles, which was near Myles's Bridge, at Barneyville. This bridge spans what is now known as Palmer's river, from Walter Palmer, an elderly settler of Rehoboth, its first representative at Plymouth, whose farm was on its banks. Across this bridge a detachment of cavalry pushed, but were fired upon and driven back with the loss of one killed and two wounded. Tuesday morning several Indians having appeared, were driven across the bridge and five or six of them slain. That night, Philip fearing that he should be caught in his own narrow peninsula, escaped to the Pocasset country, Tiverton, across the Mount Hope Bay. Major Savage, who had been placed in command of the Massachusetts troops, having arrived, the combined forces marched into Mount Hope Neck, in search of Philip. On their way, at Kickemuit, near the present village of Warren, they saw, set upon poles, the heads of the men who had been slain at Metapoiset. They continued their march down the Neck, but they found the wigwams untenanted and no Indians to be seen.

Thursday the Massachusetts troops returned to Myles's garrison, the cavalry going on to Rehoboth for better quarters. Returning the next morning they came upon some Indians burning a building, and killed four or five of them. On Sunday, July 4th, Capt. Hutchinson brought orders for the Massachusetts troops to go to Narraganset country, and seek an agreement which should hold that tribe back from the support of Philip.

The next two weeks saw the expedition of Capt. Fuller and Church to the Pocasset and Seaconnet country, which revealed the bitterly hostile temper of these tribes; the two expeditions which Church led to the Pocasset Swamp, in one of which Philip lost fifteen men, the march of the major part of the Plymouth force by way of Taunton toward the swamp, the apparently successful negotiation of the Narragansetts, their return to Swansea and their junction with the Plymouth troops, at Pocasset Swamp, within which Philip had taken refuge. Philip eluded his besiegers on the night of the last day of July, crossing Taunton river, probably near Dighton Rock. Though assailed while crossing Seekonk plain by the men of Rehoboth who slew some thirty of his men, he escaped into the Nipmunk country. Thus he was launched upon a life and death struggle with the colonists.

With unabated fury the contest raged through the remainder of 1675 and the first half of 1676. But the sanguinary and ferocious conquest of the Narragansetts, the desertion of



many of his confederates and the death of many more, left Philip in an almost hopeless plight; and after a year's absence he seems to have been resolved to meet his fate in the beautiful land which held the graves of his fathers, and which had been his home. Abandoned by his confederates, betrayed by his friends, his most faithful followers fallen in battle, his wife and son in the hands of his deadly foes, hunted from wood to wood, from swamp to swamp, he had come to his ancestral seat to make his last stand. Yet such was his temper that he would not hear of peace. He even struck dead one of his own followers for suggesting it. A kinsman of the man thus slain brought news of Philip's hiding place to Capt. Church, who with his soldiers was on Rhode Island. They at once crossed to Mount Hope. The informer acting as guide, they made their way up the west side of the Neck, toward the swamp within which Philip had taken refuge. Creeping stealthily up, in the dark of the early morning, the force completely invested the knoll on which Philip was encamped. When the alarm was given, he plunged into the swamp, only to meet two of his besiegers. By one of them, the Indian Alderman, he was shot. Thus the renowned chieftain, who had been the terror of New England, fell, pierced through the lungs and heart. And thus ended the mortal career of the most noted Indian in American history.

#### NOTABLE MEN OF SWANSEA'S FIRST CENTURY

Among the best known of Swansea's early settlers was Maj. James Brown, brother of Capt. Willett's wife. He was one of the original members of the Swansea Church, one of the five citizens who were to admit to the town, and divide its lands, long a leading citizen and officer, representative in the Plymouth Court in 1671-2, a local leader in the campaign against Philip, and successor of Capt. Willett, as an "assistant in Plymouth Colony."

Another name not to be forgotten is that of Lieut. Hugh Cole, an original member of the church, an early selectman, representing the town seven of its first fifteen terms in the General Court. Like the immortal Washington, Lieut. Cole was a land surveyor.

In 1669 he bought of Philip five hundred acres of land on Toweset Neck, on the west side of the river to which his name was given.

When the Indian War broke out, two of his sons were captured and taken to Philip's headquarters. Philip released them with the advice that their father should seek safety on

Rhode Island. He at once took his family thither, probably down the Bay, but he had hardly gone when his house was fired. After the war he settled on the west side of the Neck upon Kickemuit River. His farm, and the well which he dug the year after Philip's death, are still in possession of his descendants.

With Willett and Brown as the town's first trustees was associated Nathaniel Paine, who afterwards settled on the Mt. Hope lands, and became one of the founders of Bristol, and the third Judge of Probate for Bristol County. The first Judge of Probate was John Saffin, an early proprietor of Swansea, admitted to the first rank among its inhabitants in 1680, a son-in-law of Capt. Willett, a member of the General Court for Boston from 1684 and Speaker from 1686 till the usurpation of Andros, settling in Bristol about 1688, Probate Judge from 1692 to 1702, and also Judge of the Superior Court one year.

An Associate Justice of the first court established in Bristol County was John Brown of Swansea, a grandson of the first John Brown.

One of the early large proprietors of Swansea land was Governor William Brenton of Newport, who bought Metapoiset Neck of the Indians in 1664. Here he lived for a time after King Philip's War. He had been Governor of Rhode Island Colony from 1666 to 1669, having been previously Deputy Governor four years. He became a very extensive land owner. His Metapoiset land was cultivated by Jared Bourne, whose house was garrisoned during the war. He bequeathed it to his son Ebenezer, who in 1693 sold it to Lieut. Samuel Gardner and Ralph Chapman for £1700. Mr. Gardner took the south part and Mr. Chapman the north. Mr. Gardner had been a prominent citizen of Freetown, representing it in the General Court, and holding the offices of town clerk, treasurer and selectman. To the latter office he was at once chosen in Swansea, but did not long survive his removal hither.

In 1779, Col. Simeon Potter, a native of Bristol, one of Rhode Island's prominent men, settled on Gardner's Neck. His homestead farm extended from Lee's to Cole's rivers. He was the owner of other large tracts of land. For more than a quarter of a century he was one of the prominent figures of this community, a hospitable and generous householder, surrounded by whatever wealth could command, owning also a number of slaves. Col. Potter was representative in 1784, to the General Court from Swansea. In 1795 he gave a valuable parcel of land in Newport to support in that city a free school

forever for the advantage of poor children of every denomination. A large school house erected in 1880 is called the Potter school. He bequeathed a small farm to one of his former slaves, in the possession of whose heirs it remained until about 1896, when they sold out. His homestead farm and the house in which he lived are now owned by Mrs. Macomber.

### SUCCESSIVE PASTORATES OF THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH

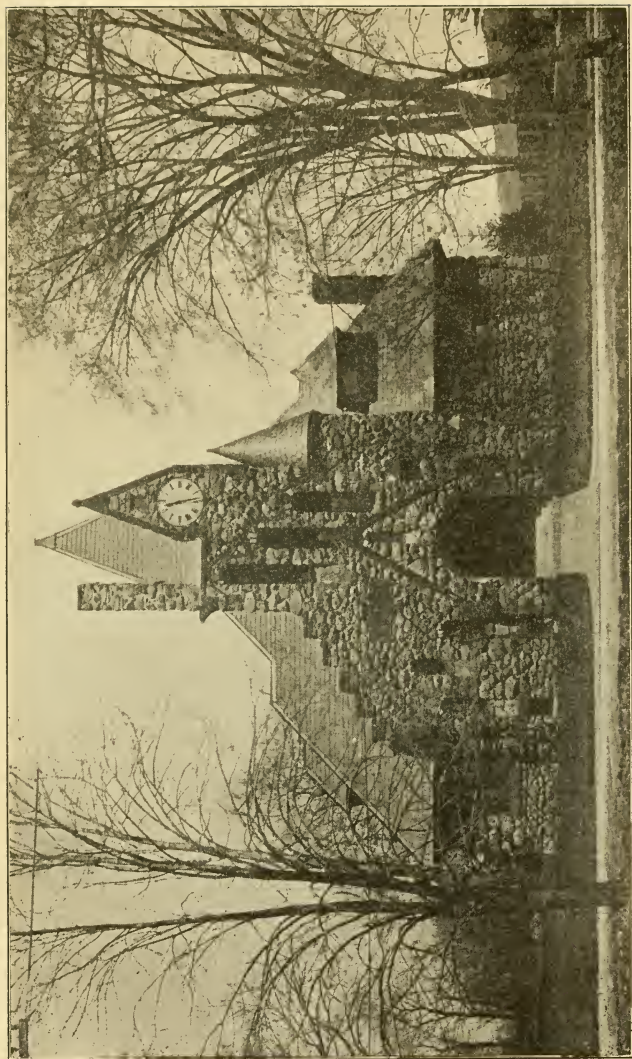
The immediate successor of Mr. Myles in the Swansea pastorate was Captain Samuel Luther, a founder and early proprietor of the town, in whose affairs he wielded great influence, sustaining nearly every civil and military office in the gift of his townsmen. He was ordained two years after the death of Mr. Myles, and held the pastorate thirty-two years. The old meeting house at North Swansea, which was familiar to many of you, was built the year after his death, in 1717, and stood until 1845, when it was taken down and the present house of worship erected. Ephraim Wheaton who had been his colleague, became his successor. He was a man of respectable property, of influence and of power, and successful in the ministry, adding to the church by baptism about one hundred persons in seventeen years.

### “THE CHURCH OF CHRIST IN SWANSEA”

The First Christian Church (See Sketch)

The distance of the church after its removal to the lower end of New Meadow Neck, caused the residents of the central portion of Swansea to establish religious services near Luther's Corner, as early as 1680, four years after the death of Philip. Organization was effected and a pastor ordained in 1693. If this be counted a Baptist Church it was the thirteenth in America. Its record book styles it a “Church of Christ in Swansea.” No doctrinal tests, but only evidence of Christian character, were required for admission. Thomas Barnes, one of the original proprietors of the town, was chosen and ordained pastor at the time of organization, his death closing a successful ministry of thirteen years. His successor, Joseph Mason, was a son of Samson Mason, who was a soldier of Oliver Cromwell, and who on coming to America settled in Rehoboth. Another of his sons was the first deacon of the church. John Pierce became colleague of Joseph Mason in 1715. These two men “continued in good esteem in their offices





TOWN HALL





until the death of Elder Mason in 1748 and of Elder Pierce in 1750, being each of them near ninety years old."

Some of the older members of the Second Church, not satisfied with the dismissal of Elder Philip Slade, left the church and held services under his conduct at the house of Deacon Ellery Wood, about a mile north of Luther's Corner. They were organized as a church by the Six Principle Baptists. Deacon Wood bequeathed his homestead for the maintenance of worship and it became the home of Elder Comstock, (the only pastor after Elder Slade,) and the house of worship as well. The proceeds of the property which has been sold, are now held in trust for the benefit of the denomination. (See Sketch.)

### THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

Her contributions for the support of the war for national independence constitute an important and honorable chapter in the history of Swansea.

At a meeting held Sept. 26th, 1774, the town chose Col. Andrew Cole, Capt. Levi Wheaton, Capt. Philip Slade, Richard Cornell and Capt. Luther Thurber a committee to meet with the delegates from the other towns of the county, in Taunton "then and there to deliberate and devise measures sutabel to the exigency of the times."

A Hampshire county convention had just been held "to consult upon measures to be taken in this time of general distress in the province, occasioned by the late attack of the British Ministry upon the constitution of said province." That attack had come in the shape of an act of Parliament "For the Better Regulating of the Province of Massachusetts Bay." The principle of this act, Bancroft says, "was the concentration of all executive power, including the courts of justice, in the hands of the royal governor. Without a previous notice to Massachusetts, and without a hearing, it took away rights and liberties which the people had enjoyed from the foundation of the colony" with scarcely an exception. It superseded a charter, "which had been the organic law of the people of Massachusetts for more than eighty years." It provided that the Governor's Council should be appointed by the King, rather than chosen by the representatives of the people. The Governor appointed by the Crown, without even consulting his council, might appoint and remove all judges and court officers. The selection of jurors was taken from the freeholders and given to the sheriffs, who were appointees of the Governor.

Worse than all, the regulating act sought to throttle the town meeting, that dearest of all institutions to New England, whose people, as Bancroft so well puts it, "had been accustomed, in their town meetings, to transact all business that touched them most nearly, as fathers, as freemen, and as Christians. There they adopted local taxes to keep their free schools; there they regulated the municipal concerns of the year: there they chose their representatives and instructed them: and there most of them took measures for the settlement of ministers of the gospel in their congregations: there they were accustomed to express their sentiments upon any subject connected with their interests, rights, liberties, and religion."

The new act allowed only two town meetings annually, in which town officers and representatives might be chosen, but no other matters introduced. Every other assembly of a town was forbidden, except only upon written leave of the Governor, and then only for business expressed in that leave. Thus the King trampled under foot the customs, laws, and privileges of the people of Massachusetts.

This act went immediately into effect, and at once forced a choice between resistance and submission.

In this juncture, the Committee of Boston sent a circular letter to all the towns in the province, in which they said: "Though surrounded by a large body of armed men, who, having the sword, have also our blood in their hands, we are yet undaunted. To you, our brethren, and dear companions in the cause of God, we apply. To you we look for that advice and example which with the blessing of God shall save us from destruction." This urgent message roused the State: William Prescott of Pepperell, who in less than a year was to stand at the head of a band of American soldiers to dispute with the British regulars the possession of the Bunker Hill redoubt, expressed the mind of the State, when he wrote for his neighbors, "We think, if we submit to these regulations, all is gone. Let us all be of one heart and stand fast in the liberties wherewith Christ has made us free." Everywhere the people were weighing the issue in which they were involved, and one spirit animated the country.

This was the situation in view of which Swansea sent Col. Andrew Cole and his associates "to deliberate and devise measures suitable to the exigency of the times." And this was why in a town meeting which the new regulating act interdicted but which was nevertheless held, Swansea chose Colonel Andrew Cole, Col. Jerathmiel Bowers and Capt. Levi Wheaton as "a committee for said town to meet with other committees of the several towns in the province, at Concord to act on

measures agreeable to the times." This was why later, they chose a Committee of Inspection to execute the wishes of the Continental Congress.

Thus by their votes in town meeting, New England everywhere bade defiance to Great Britain. In this town twelve of these meetings were held in one year.

Committees of Inspection, Correspondence and Safety were appointed by all the towns, composed of their leading men. Through them the authorities reached the people at large, and secured the execution of their plans.

The events of the fateful morning of April 19, 1775, are known to all. The six companies of Rehoboth are all on record as responding to the Lexington alarm. It is not likely that the three Swansea companies, which with those of Rehoboth constituted the first Bristol regiment, failed to respond to the call, though no record of such response has come to my knowledge. The town, two days later, ordered the Selectmen to provide 40 "gons" 250 lbs. of powder, 700 lbs. of lead and 600 flints, and directed "that fifty men be enlisted to be ready at a minute's warning." May 22nd a Committee of Inspection was appointed, and it was voted "that the town will secure and defend said committee and empower them to follow and observe such directions as they shall receive from time to time from the Provincial Congress or Committee of Safety." At this time five shillings penalty was imposed for wasting a charge of powder, and the offender's stock of ammunition was forfeited.

In order to ascertain Swansea's response to the call for troops the muster rolls of the Revolution have been examined and a book has been placed in the library into which such parts of them as relate to Swansea have been transcribed. An indexed alphabetical list has been prepared which shows that not less than four hundred and sixteen Swansea men bore arms in the War for Independence, many of them however, only for brief periods along our own shores. On this list the surnames which occur oftenest are Peck, Martin, Anthony and Bowers, which each have seven representatives, Kingsley nine, Wood and Pierce each eleven, Cole and Barney each twelve, Mason eighteen, Chase nineteen, while Luther leads all the rest with a record of twenty-seven.

From such rolls as are extant the following facts are gathered: Seven Swansea men served at least five months of 1775 in Col. David Brewer's regiment near Boston, as did a few in other regiments doing duty there. Probably many more did actually serve that year. The alarms of war were brought close home to this section. From the time when the British



took possession of the island called Rhode Island in December, 1776, till they abandoned it two years later, the militia were often called into service. Troops were repeatedly called to Slade's Ferry, Howland's Ferry, (now the Stone Bridge in Tiverton) to Bristol, to Warwick Neck, (a part of which is now known as Rocky Point) and even to the Island itself.

In May 1779, it was "voted that there be a guard on each of the necks for safety of the good people of the town." Later in 1779 "voted 22 men to guard the shores." Eight Swansea men served in the artillery company of Capt. Fales of Taunton, at Slade's Ferry in December, 1776.

Of three militia captains of this town Peleg Sherman, afterwards Colonel, was a leading factor in the conduct of Swansea's relation to the great struggle. He was often moderator of town meetings and at the head of important committees on military affairs. He was in active service along our shore during the British occupation of Rhode Island, *e. g.* at Slade's Ferry from January 6 to June 5, 1777, and at Bristol later in the same year. He also served the government as commissary for the supply of stores to the troops. His home, where at one time troops were quartered, was at Shewamet Neck, at what is now known as the Henry H. Mason place, where he died Nov. 20, 1811, aged sixty-four.

Philip Slade, another of the militia captains, was also often on important committees. He was selected to wait upon General Sullivan, "to represent to him the fenceless condition of the town, and pray him to be pleased to order a guard for us against our enemies on Rhode Island." He was on July 5th, 1779, appointed one of the committee "to confer with General Gates at Providence upon some measures for the safety of the town," and at the same meeting he and John Mason "were chosen delegates to represent the town at Cambridge in forming a new constitution."

The same thing can be said in perhaps less degree of the third Captain Peleg Peck, whose company served frequently along our shores, as for instance, at Bristol, in December 1776, on a secret expedition to Tiverton, where it was stationed from Sept. 29th, to Oct. 30th, 1777, at Warwick, R. I., from January to April 1778, and later in the same year, on Rhode Island about six weeks.

A pay roll for the Continental pay of Capt. Peck's company who were called out by an alarm to Tiverton, states that "by order of Col. Peleg Slead all the men in Swansea were joined in one company under Capt. Peck," to respond to an alarm at Tiverton. The roll bears one hundred and seventy-eight names, and shows that the men served from four to nine

days. In the expedition of Gen. Sullivan on Rhode Island, Col. Carpenter's regiment of Rehoboth and Swansea men distinguished themselves for their bravery, Benjamin Smith of Swansea being wounded by a bursting shell.

Another of the local leaders in this struggle was Col. Peleg Slead, one of the largest land owners of the town, who was called to fill many important offices of town and State, and who proved himself an ardent friend of his country's cause. He died Dec. 28, 1813, at the age of eighty-four, and is buried in the cemetery on his homestead farm, not far from Swansea village. (See Sketch.)

On a muster roll dated Sept. 16th, 1777, eight Swansea men are returned as enlisted for the present war in Col. Henry Jackson's regiment, which was probably in service on the Hudson. On the 19th of June, 1778, ten men were drafted for nine months from their arrival at Fishkill, and about the same time three for nine months from their arrival at Springfield.

April 10th, 1778, the General Court having ordered 2,000 men to be raised to recruit the State's fifteen battalions of Continental troops for service either in Rhode Island or on the Hudson, twenty-six Swansea men were sent to Col. William Lee's regiment. In 1779, twelve Swansea men were in Continental regiments on duty in Rhode Island. During this year one-seventh part of the male population was ordered under arms in the national service. Swansea was behind on its quota only three men, few towns showing a better record. 1780 and 1781 saw other men in small numbers enlisted for three years or the war.

Thus, with constant drafts for men and money, the war wore on to its triumphant close in 1783, when the people had the joy of knowing that the last British soldier had left our shores, and that through great sacrifice in blood and treasure Independence was secured.

### SHIP BUILDING

One of the earlier industries of the colonies was that of ship building.

For several years the immigration of shipwrights was encouraged, and special privileges were given them, such as exemption from the duty of training, and from the taxation of property actually used by them in their business. These inducements brought hither a number of good carpenters. In 1694 a sloop of forty tons burden was built in Swansea, and in 1697 a ship of seventy-eight tons. In the early part of the last cen-



ture, Samuel Lee came to this country in the interest of English people, to look after timber land. He settled on Shewamet Neck and built a house near the residence of Mr. Wm. M. Chace, establishing a shipyard at the landing, where for several years he carried on a large industry. In 1707 a ship of 120 tons,—a large craft for those times—was launched. In 1708 a brigantine of fifty tons and a ship of one hundred and seventy tons, in 1709 two brigantines of fifty-five tons each, and in 1712 a sloop of eighty tons were built in Swansea. The river upon which Mr. Lee located his yard soon after his advent took and has since retained his name, Lee's River.

Vessels have been built near the residence of Mr. William H. Pearce, on Cole's river.

Prior to 1801, when he moved to New York, Jonathan Barney built several small vessels on Palmer's river. In 1802 his son, Mason Barney, being then less than twenty years of age, contracted to build a ship. Although young Barney was acquainted with the nature of ship building, through his father carrying it on, he himself did not know the use of tools. His courage and self reliance in taking such a contract, when so young and inexperienced, foreshadowed the character of the future man. By his zeal, enthusiasm and determined will he overcame the great difficulties which to most men would have been insurmountable. From this beginning sprung up the ship building business at Barneyville, and Mr. Barney's subsequent great prominence in business circles. He sometimes employed two hundred and fifty men, annually disbursing large sums of money. The sails of the good substantial vessels, which in the course of a half a century he built, whitened almost every sea.

During his business career he built one hundred and forty-nine vessels, from the small fishing smack to the ship of 1,060 tons, the largest vessel that had then been launched in this section of New England.

It has been publicly stated, without denial, that Mr. Barney built more vessels than any other man in this country had then built.

The financial crisis of 1857 found him with two large ships upon his hands, with no market. In them he had invested a large part of his fortune, which was thus entirely dissipated, and he was compelled to give up business. With him passed away the ship building interest of Swansea.

Mr. Barney died on the first day of April, 1869. The house in which he was born in 1782 which dates from old colonial times, was destroyed by fire some years ago.

He was a fine specimen of an earnest, enthusiastic and

persevering man. He was unaffected, original in his character, simple in his tastes and habits, always genial and hospitable. In his death the community lost an enterprising, honest and eminent citizen.

### OTHER MANUFACTURES

Richard Chase began the manufacture of shoes here in 1796, and pursued the business for nearly fifty years, employing more people than any other man in town except Mr. Barney.

Other industries have been pursued in a small way, such as the making of paper and the manufacture of cotton, which last industry was commenced at Swansea Factory in the year 1806 by Oliver Chace, and it was also carried on at a small mill at what is now Swansea Dye Works; cotton was carded and spun, and the yarn sent out to be woven into cloth by farmers' wives and daughters, as was the case in all cotton manufactories in those days.

All these early industries, with others of which I cannot now speak, have passed away.

### POST OFFICES

The first post-office in Swansea was established on the first day of July, 1800. Mr. Reuben Chace was appointed post-master. He opened an office at his dwelling-house, for many years known as "The Buttonwood," some three quarters of a mile west of Swansea village.

On the 17th day of June, 1814, Mr. John Mason was appointed post-master, and he removed the office to the village, where it has since been located. Mr. Mason continued in office until the 12th day of June, 1849, when Mr. John A. Wood was appointed post-master, who retained the office until the sixth day of June, 1853, when Mr. John Mason was again appointed, and who remained in office until the 23d day of March, 1864, when Mr. John A. Wood was reinstated as post-master. Mr. Wood held the office until the 18th day of June, 1867, when his son, Mr. Henry O. Wood, was appointed his successor. Mr. Henry O. Wood served as post-master for twenty years, having resigned on the 24th day of May, 1887, when Mr. Lewis S. Gray was appointed. The present post-master, Miss Fanny E. Wood, has served 21 years.

A post-office designated "Barneyville" was established at North Swansea, and Mr. Mason Barney appointed the first

post-master on the 20th day of February, 1830. The name of this office was subsequently changed to North Swansea. Mr. Barney was superseded as post-master by Mr. Alvan Cole on the 28th day of June, 1836. Mr. Cole retained the office until the 28th day of February, 1838, when Capt. James Cornell was appointed post-master, and remained in office until the 24th day of June, 1841, when Mr. Mason Barney was re-appointed as post-master. Mr. Barney, Sr., was followed in office by his son, Mr. Mason Barney, Jr., on the 15th day of April, 1867, who continued post-master until he was succeeded on the 12th day of February, 1872, by Mr. William P. Mason.

The post-office at Swansea Center was established on the 29th day of December, 1888, when Mr. Seth W. Eddy was appointed post-master, and held that office many years.

The post-office at Hortonville was established and Mr. L. L. Cummings was appointed to that office on the 19th day of January, 1885, and served until the office was discontinued.

On the 24th day of October 1890, a post-office, "South Swansea," was established on Gardner's Neck at the station of the Old Colony Railroad Company. Mr. Frank J. Arnold was appointed post-master, and began the business of the office on the 20th day of November, 1890. The present post-master is Station Agent Moore.

### THE POPULATION OF SWANSEA

The population of Swansea from the time of the first State census in 1765 has never varied greatly. The total at that time was 1,840 which was exceeded in 1820, when it reached 1,933. The lowest point was touched in 1870, when it fell to 1,294. Since that date it has been slowly but steadily rising. In 1890 the number was 1,456. 1915 it was 2,558.

The stationary character of Swansea's population is due largely to the fact that its chief industry is agricultural. At the last census, though it ranked as low as the two hundred and eleventh town in the State in population, it stood thirty-sixth in value of agricultural products.

The fixed tenure of many of its farms is worthy of note. Some of them are still owned and occupied by the lineal descendants of the first proprietors, having descended from father and son to the sixth and seventh generation. The Masons, the Browns, the Woods, the Gardners and other families are now living on their ancestral acres.

Though the industry of Swansea has been largely agricultural, its citizens have had no unimportant agency in the



development of the cotton manufacture in Fall River. When that industry was there begun, a very considerable portion of the money invested came from the country towns.

The Fall River Manufactory, the first cotton mill erected there, was built in 1813. Its capital was divided into sixty shares, of which William Mason and Samuel Gardner, 2d, of Swansea, took two each. Mr. Mason soon added to his holdings, so that one twelfth part of the stock was held in this town, and at a subsequent date a still larger percentage.

The Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufacturing Company was organized a little later, the originator of which was Oliver Chace, who had had some experience in a small way in the manufacture of cotton at Swansea Factory, and who moved to Fall River where he could embark on a more extensive scale. He took one tenth part of the stock in the new company, while an equal amount was taken here by Benjamin Slade, Moses Buffinton, Oliver Earle, Joseph G. Luther and Joseph Buffinton, making one fifth of its entire capital.

Thus Swansea men and Swansea money essentially aided in the early development of cotton manufacture.

Many of Swansea's young men have become the skilled mechanics, artisans, and contractors who have been important factors in the growth and development of the cities of Taunton, Providence, New Bedford and Fall River. Some of the prominent business men of these cities originated here. Fall River's first Mayor, the Hon. James Buffinton, who so long and ably represented this district in Congress, spent years of his boyhood in Swansea village. Another mayor of that city, the Hon. Samuel M. Brown, was born and reared in Swansea; also the Hon. Caleb Earle, who was Lieutenant Governor of Rhode Island from 1821 to 1824, and Col. John Albert Munroe, recently deceased, who filled a marked place in the military and professional history of Rhode Island.

## REPRESENTATION IN THE GENERAL COURT

The first representation of Swansea in the General Court was in 1670, when John Allen was sent to represent it at Plymouth.

Of the long line of men who, in the last two hundred and twenty years, have represented the town in the General Court, Col. Jerathmiel Bowers had the longest term of service, in all nineteen years. Next to him in length of service comes Daniel Haile, with fourteen terms; Ephraim Pierce, with twelve; Christopher Mason, with eight; Hugh Cole, with

seven; Ezekiel Brown, with six, and Joseph Mason, Jr., with five.

Several of its citizens have been honored with a seat in the State Senate.

Hon. John Mason, a life-long resident of Swansea village, was colleague in the Constitutional Convention of 1820 with Daniel Haile, who had then had a dozen terms in the House. That year Mr. Haile was defeated by Dr. John Winslow, who was a Federalist in politics. In 1821, John Mason was brought forward by the Democrats as the only man who could defeat Dr. Winslow. The two men were next door neighbors, and with their families were on most intimate terms. Mr. Mason won by six votes. In the following year he was elected to the House, in which he served two terms, after which he was four in the Senate and four in the council of Gov. Levi Lincoln. Later he was four years a county commissioner, and was town clerk fifty of the years between 1808 and 1865, and postmaster forty-six of the years between 1814 and 1864.

At the November election in 1850, three senators were elected for Bristol County, one of them being Hon. Geo. Austin of Swansea. Soon after the General Court convened in 1851, Mr. Taber of New Bedford, resigned his seat and the two branches of the Legislature, as then required by the constitution, met in convention to choose a person to fill the vacancy from the two defeated candidates who received the highest number of votes at the autumnal election. The choice fell upon Hon. John Earle of this town, and thus Swansea had two senators, Messrs. Austin and Earle, for the remainder of the session, an unprecedented honor. Mr. Austin was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1852.

The Hon. Frank Shaw Stevens, whose name appears upon the tablet on the outer walls of this building, was senator from this district in 1884. He modestly declined a reelection, which would have been triumphantly accorded him.

## PHYSICIANS

As the Masons have been prominent among those who have ministered to the souls of Swansea people, so the Winslows were ministers to their bodily health for three quarters of a century, from 1765, when Dr. Ebenezer Winslow located here. He became one of the most widely known physicians in Southern Massachusetts. He died in 1830, in his ninetieth year. His son, Dr. John Winslow, rivalled even his eminent father in the successful practice of medicine, to which he



devoted his entire life, dying in 1838. Though their patients were widely scattered, yet these physicians never drove in a wheeled vehicle, always travelling on horseback, carrying their medicines in saddle-bags, the custom of those days. Dr. John W. Winslow, son of Dr. John Winslow, early became well and favorably known as "young Dr. Winslow," and gave promise of eminence in his profession. But he died at the early age of thirty-two in 1836. For several years these three generations of physicians were here together in the practice of their profession. Dr. A. T. Brown began here, in 1836, a successful practice of sixteen years duration.

For 62 years Dr. James Lloyd Wellington, a Harvard classmate of Gen. Charles Devens, James Russell Lowell, the sculptor William W. Story, William J. Rotch and George B. Loring, has been the highly esteemed physician of this place. By his self-sacrificing devotion to the noble but exacting profession he adorns, he has won, what is far better than wealth, the gratitude of the whole community which he has served so skilfully and successfully. (See sketch).

### LAWYERS

Several lawyers, previous to the year 1832, lived and practiced their professions here, among whom were the Hon. Pliny Merrick, for eleven years an Associate Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of the Commonwealth; Hezekiah Battelle and Eliab Williams, who moved to Fall River and formed there the law co-partnership of Battelle & Williams, so long and favorably known is this section of the State.

Among the present leaders of the Bristol Bar, Swansea, by one of her sons, is represented in each of the three cities of this county: Hon. Edwin L. Barney of New Bedford, Hon. James Brown of Taunton, and Jonathan M. Wood, Esq., of Fall River.

### UNION MEETING HOUSE

The Town Hall now occupies the site of a Union meeting house which was built by the joint efforts of people of several denominations resident here. In the dedication which occurred Dec. 29th, 1830, Methodists, Baptists, Swedenborgians and Universalists participated. The hymns sung were composed by Elder Baker, a Six Principle Baptist clergyman. Services were maintained some years, but as the building was not owned

by any one denomination, timely and needed repairs were not made, for want of which it became unfit for use and was finally demolished. The site was for a number of years disused. Since it seemed impracticable for a private title to be acquired, it was finally condemned and taken into possession by the town, upon the generous offer of Mr. Stevens to erect for the town's use a public building suited to the needs of the place.

Thus, in the order of occupancy, upon this spot there has been reproduced a picture of early New England. The primary organization was the church, as we have seen in the history of Swansea; after the church the town; so here, we have had first the house of religious worship, and now the hall for municipal use and the library.

### UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY

Some of the prominent men of this and adjoining towns, who had maintained occasional religious services, were organized in 1838 as the First Universalist Society of Swansea.

The Rev. Aaron L. Balch, who was a preacher to this people before the organization of the society, died in this village Nov. 4, 1837, and was buried in the cemetery. The society has not maintained regular services for many years, and the members have to some extent become connected with other religious bodies.

### CHRIST CHURCH, SWANSEA

In May, 1845, Rev. A. D. McCoy, rector of the Church of the Ascension in Fall River, opened a Sunday evening service here which he maintained till November, 1847. A church was organized January 7, 1846. A Sunday school was established and superintended by Dr. Geo. W. Chevers, a physician of Fall River, afterward a clergyman, who during the greater part of 1847 conducted lay readings on Sunday, morning and afternoon.

The services were at first held in the Union meeting house. A neat and attractive church edifice was shortly erected and dedicated December 2, 1847. The first resident rector was Rev. John B. Richmond, who served the church four years from January 1st, 1848. The duration of most of the subsequent pastorates has been brief, though that of Rev. N. Watson Munroe lasted eleven years. (See sketch).

## THE WAR FOR THE UNION

The war to preserve the Union, on account of its nearness to our time, interests us more deeply than does the war which made us an independent nation. But in some respects it called for less endurance and sacrifice. The clash of arms and the alarms of war did not vex these hillsides and echo across these bays as they had done in Philip's and the Revolutionary wars. It was not so long continued nor financially so disastrous as was the war for independence, in which the financial system of the country went to wreck, and its promises to pay became worthless, insomuch that, even three years before the war ended, this town voted \$140 for an axe, and \$50 a day to its selectmen. Let us honor the heroic endurance of the fathers, while we also cherish with pride the valor of their sons, our brothers, who responded nobly to the call of the nation, when threatened with disunion. For it is to be said that in the later struggle this town did its full duty. At the close the town stood credited with twelve more men than the State had required. It is true that some of them were not its own citizens, but hired substitutes; but it is also true that from these farms and hamlets enough perhaps to balance the hired contingent went into Rhode Island regiments and batteries. Her rebellion record contains the names of one hundred and thirty soldiers who went from or who were hired by and for this town.

Swansea's sons were widely scattered among our State organizations and were in all branches of the service. One or another of them faced the nation's foes on most of the battlefields of the Atlantic slope and of the Gulf. They helped to roll back the haughty and desperate tide of rebel invasion that was twice shattered on the glorious fields of Antietam and of Gettysburg. They fought with Hooker at Chancellorsville, with Burnside at Fredericksburg, with Sherman in the Shenandoah. They were with McClellan in his march to Richmond by the bloody peninsula, and they followed Grant through the Wilderness and beyond, to Richmond and to Appomattox. Others of them shared the fortunes of the forces which captured the coast and river cities of the Confederacy, and raised the blockade of the Mississippi. Every man had his story. Each looked armed battalions in the face and sustained the hostile shock of the assault. They heard the whistle of the rifle ball which was seeking their life, the shriek of the exploding shell, the clatter of galloping squadrons, the clash of sabres, the roar of the cannonade, the cries of the wounded, the groans of the dying, the mournful dirge over the dead. The blood of some of them was shed, and that of them



all was offered, in defense of the Union. Some languished and died in hospitals or Southern prisons.

“When can their glory fade?”

Write down, so that your children of coming time may read, the story of their sacrifices, who perished of diseases consequent upon the experiences of camp and field. Such Swansea men were Daniel Tompkins, Frank R. Chase, Stephen Collins, William H. Hamlin, Martin L. Miller, Charles H. Eddy, Josephus T. Peck, Joseph Whalen, Captain Edwin K. Sherman, all of whom by death in hospital made a soldier's greatest sacrifice.

Look at the roll of the slain: Andrew S. Lawton, a leg shattered at the battle of Williamsburg early in the Peninsula campaign, and dying within a few hours. Joseph T. Bosworth of a Rhode Island battery, killed on the bloody field of Antietam by an exploding shell. Oliver R. Walton slain when the war was far advanced, at the battle of Winchester in the Shenandoah, after nearly three years service. Edward G. West, like Lawton, a member of the Bristol county regiment raised by Gen. Couch, which followed the varying fortunes of the Army of the Potomac and shared its experience of battle and of blood. Early in the victorious but costly campaign in the Wilderness, West paid the price of his patriotism by a soldier's death. Mark the heroism, the valor, the Christian resignation of Alfred G. Gardner, of Battery B. of Rhode Island, who at the battle of Gettysburg fell beside his gun, with his arm and shoulder torn away. With the other he took from his pocket his Testament and other articles and said, “Give them to my wife and tell her that I died happy,” and with the words of the soldier's battle hymn, “Glory, glory hallelujah,” on his lips, his soul went marching on—a striking illustration of the spirit which breathes in the immortal words of Horace,

*Dulce et decorum est pro patria mori.*

Who can forget the deeds of such men? Let their names be written on the enduring granite of the memorial shaft or tablet, on the page of the historic record, and on the hearts of their grateful countrymen. And let all who, on the blood-red field offered their bodies a target to the enemy's assault, whose deeds of daring and self-devotion we cannot here recite, be also held worthy of our undying gratitude.

A sketch like this can at best do but scant justice to a history such as that of which Swansea can boast. The deeds of these two and a half centuries deserve elaborate record.

Let it be one of the offices of the Library Association, for whose literary stores and work ample provision has been made, to gather all that has been or may yet be written of Swansea, to cultivate the taste for historic research, and to collect and preserve such memorials as will illustrate the past and perpetuate its fame.

The past is fixed and is amply worthy of record. But what of the undetermined and oncoming future? Will it reach the height of the standard set by the achievement of days gone by? Will it display equal or superior fidelity to the eternal principles which alone make a community strong? Will the men of to-day and of to-morrow, rise to the level of their history and their high privilege? Let them emulate the example of the brave and godly fathers of the town who laid its foundations in righteousness and in piety—foundations more imperishable than the solid boulders which have been built into massive walls.





## CHURCHES



## CHURCHES

### FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH

THE First Baptist Church in Massachusetts was constituted at Rehoboth, Bristol County, in the year 1663, in the house of John Butterworth. The names of its constituent members were John Myles, pastor; James Brown, Nicholas Tanner, Joseph Carpenter, John Butterworth, Eldad Kingsley, and Benjamin Alby.

As this is the first Baptist Church formed in this State, and as its origin was peculiar, had the events of its early history been preserved, it would have been a matter of unusual interest to the Baptists of the present time. Hitherto churches of this order had been kept out of every New England colony except Rhode Island. An attempt was made to form one in 1639 in the town of Weymouth, but it was defeated by the magistrates, and those concerned in it were scattered. After this no further effort seems to have been made for more than twenty years.

The history of this church possesses more than a local and temporary interest, as it relates to the religious and secular interests of all this region of country for a period of more than two centuries. Indeed, its history, with that of some of its pastors, connects it with some of the most important movements in the early annals of these colonies. Several of the contiguous towns, including Warren and Barrington, now in Rhode Island, and Somerset in this State, formed a part of Swansea, and the people were generally interested in the church, many of them as members, and most of them as adherents and coadjutors. Liberal measures were provided for the education of the young, and for the accommodation of all the people with the means of religious instruction and worship. Among the most active of the men thus employed was Mr. Myles and Capt. Thomas Willett, the latter, who at a later period of life became the first English mayor of New York on its cession from the Dutch. Happy would it have been for the social, educational, and moral prosperity of the town of Swansea if the same principles could have been carried to their maturity which were so nobly acted on in the first period of its history.

It will be seen that the church was, in a manner, the

reorganization of an exiled church driven from Swansea, in Wales; it will therefore be necessary to go to the history of that church. It is known that from the earliest times there were many friends of Christ in that country, who were greatly multiplied after the Reformation. A little more than two hundred years ago a number of men of great power were raised who preached with much success, and many people were turned to the Lord. Among these men was Rev. John Myles, the founder of this church. He began his ministry in South Wales about the year 1645, and was instrumental in raising a church in Swansea in 1649. This was the first year of the Protectorate of Oliver Cromwell, under whose government the Dissenters were indulged with greater liberty than before, the result of which greatly tended to the prevalence of religion. This church was greatly prospered, so that in ten or twelve years between two and three hundred were added to it. Mr. Myles seems to have accepted a support from the government, and his place was registered as thus supported.

After the death of Cromwell, Charles II. came into power, and the "Act of Uniformity" was passed in 1662, by which two thousand of the best ministers were ejected from their places because they refused to conform to the Church of England. Among these non-conformist ministers was Mr. Myles. This act, and afterwards the Conventicle Act and the Oxford Act, in effect, silenced these men. This was a time of terror, and it is said that eight thousand persons were imprisoned and reduced to want, and many to the grave. In this state of things Mr. Myles emigrated to this country; whether he was accompanied by any members of the church besides Nicholas Tanner is uncertain. By whom and for what reason the records of that church were brought here, as also the circumstances of his departure from Wales, and his arrival in this country are matters to us unknown. The first knowledge we gain of him in this country is that he was in Rehoboth in 1663, when this church, now known as the "First Baptist Church in Swansea," was organized.

As soon as the fact of its organization and that it was maintaining the institutions of Christianity became known, the orthodox churches of the colony solicited the court to interpose its influence against it. This movement was probably led on by the same persons who instigated proceedings against Holmes, Clark, and Crandal, by which they were imprisoned, scourged, and fined in 1651 for holding public worship in the town of Lynn. The same sleepless vigilance which had followed them pursued this little church, and each of its members was fined five pounds for setting up a public





FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH



FIRST CHRISTIAN CHURCH



meeting without the knowledge and approbation of the court, to the disturbance of the peace of the place. They were ordered to desist from their meetings for the space of a month, and advised to remove their meeting to some other place where they might not prejudice any other church. Upon this order and advice Mr. Myles and his church removed from Rehoboth to New Meadow Neck, a place south of Rehoboth, which is now Barrington, R. I. Then it was not embraced in any town. They appear to have erected a house for worship soon after their removal beyond the bounds of Rehoboth. This house seems to have been about two and a half miles from the present house, west.

In 1667 the Plymouth Court granted to this church, with others, a grant of a town to be called Swansea. The grant of this town, that the Baptists might have a resting-place, shows that the Plymouth Colony was much more tolerant than the Massachusetts Colony. We now find our fathers of this church, with their pastor, free from oppression. On the incorporation of the town the church entered into covenant with each other, as appears by the covenant itself on record. Whether they had a covenant before is not known; neither have we any means of knowing whether the church increased, diminished, or remained stationary.

In 1675 the Indian war commenced, under King Philip, of Mount Hope. This town and this church first felt the calamities of that war, which spread such devastation over much of New England. Here it first began. While this church was engaged in public worship, the Indians were preparing to attack the people of this new and unprotected town on their return home. They killed one and wounded others. Here its effects fell with great severity, as it is said one-half of Swansea was burned. The house of Mr. Myles was made into a garrison. As to the state and progress of the church, we have nothing to enlighten us. From the nature of the case all must have been gloomy.

Mr. Myles preached much of three years in Boston, previous to 1679, and whether this church was supplied during his absence is doubtful. About this time the town voted to remove the meeting-house to the lower end of New Meadow Neck. It seems this idea was abandoned, and it was voted and ordered, Sept. 30, 1679, "that a meeting-house of forty feet in length and twenty-two in breadth and sixteen feet between joints be forthwith built." From the above and other records it appears the place of meeting was changed, and that the minister went there also.

Feb. 3, 1683, Mr. Myles closed his labors on earth, having

been in the ministry about thirty-eight years. His age and the place of his burial are unknown, but he left a character behind that will be honored as long as Palmer's River shall run. He was succeeded by Capt. Samuel Luther, who was ordained July 22, 1685, by Elders Emblem and Hull, of Boston. He was a man of character and talents, and discharged with exemplary fidelity the duties of his office for nearly thirty-two years. He died Dec. 20, 1716, and was buried at Kickamuit. During his ministry, probably about 1700, the meeting-house was removed to near Myles' Bridge. Perhaps this might have had some connection with the separation of Barrington from Swansea, and its formation into a separate town. The church seems to have prospered to a considerable extent during the whole of Elder Luther's ministry. We cannot say how large it was with certainty, probably about two hundred, scattered in Rehoboth, Middleborough, Bellingham, Haverhill, Taunton and what is now Warren and Somerset.

In 1704, Mr. Ephraim Wheaton became associate with Elder Luther, and at his death sole pastor. In 1718 the church records seem to begin. Mr. Wheaton appears to have been a man who exerted a great and good influence on the church, and on others also. His ministry was eminently successful, and the church was highly prosperous. According to the records we have, about one hundred were added to the church. He died April 26, 1734, in the seventy-fifth year of his age, and was buried in Rehoboth.

In 1733, April 18th, Mr. Samuel Maxwell was ordained associate with Mr. Wheaton, and at his death became sole pastor. He continued till April 15, 1739, when he was dismissed. About fifty were added to the church during his ministry.

For two or three years the church was without a pastor, after the dismissal of their former one, when the labors of Elder Benjamin Harrington was obtained, and he was installed pastor Aug. 15, 1742. He was dismissed May 3, 1750.

In 1748, Mr. Jabez Wood, of Middleborough, a member of this church, was requested to supply the pulpit. Accordingly he supplied three years and a half, and was ordained pastor Sept. 5, 1751.

At the time Mr. Wood was ordained the church was without deacons. Benjamin Cole died in 1748, and Jonathan Kingsley in 1750. These men served in this office from 1725 till they died in old age, having executed important trusts for the church in their day. The first notice we find of deacons in the records is that John Thomas, Nathaniel Luther, and Richard Harding were ordained deacons in 1718, that the two



first named died in the discharge of their holy trust, but when they died we cannot say. To supply the deficiency of these necessary officers, Robert Wheaton, and Thomas Peck were chosen Aug. 6. 1752. Deacon Peck served about seven years till the time of his death, in 1770. He was a useful man. His place was supplied by Nicholas Thomas till 1771, when he was removed from his sphere of usefulness on earth to rest with God. At the death of Deacon Thomas, David Kingsley was elected clerk, and served forty-five years. In 1776 he was also chosen to the office of deacon, and served more than fifty years. He died Oct. 25, 1830, aged ninety-two. Thomas Kingsley was chosen deacon in 1771, and served till his death in 1809, aged eighty-three. The two Deacons Kingsley, David and Thomas, were men unusually free from fault, and good men, but not very efficient. Deacon Wheaton lived to a great age, and was highly esteemed. He was the son of Elder Wheaton, and died Nov. 22, 1780, aged ninety-two years.

The interests of the body seemed to droop and decline for a length of time, when Elder Wood vacated his office in 1778 or 1779, the precise date not being on record. The state of the church was now depressed and low. The number of members when he left is not known, as no list of members had ever been kept, and the alterations, except by baptism, were not kept with accuracy. The whole country was now in perilous circumstances, being involved in the Revolutionary war. Those nearest the seashore suffered the most, and this people was not exempt. On the 25th of May, 1778, the Baptist meeting-house and parsonage in Warren were burned by British troops, and Mr. Thompson, the pastor, taken prisoner. In this afflicted, depressed, and scattered state, the church was unable to sustain public worship. It was proposed to return to the maternal bosom, till they might be able to return to Warren as before. This proposal was accepted, and the brethren in that manner joined this church. Mr. Thompson became the pastor, and settled with the people Oct. 7, 1779.

The settlement of a minister so deservedly eminent, and the accession of help from Warren, seemed to put new life into this body. The Lord evidently came with the new pastor, as he baptized one only three days after his election, and two more before the 1st of January, 1780. During that winter following there was a great revival of religion, not only in this church but throughout the country. This has been called the year of the great revival. The number baptized here was sixty-seven, in 1781 five more, making seventy-five since Mr. Thompson became pastor. About this time the remains of the Oak Swamp Church joined here in the same manner the



Warren brethren had done. These accessions rendered this church large, and in some respects strong, though there is no means of knowing the exact number. There is probability that it was nearly or quite two hundred.

In 1786 the Warren brethren went back, were reorganized, built a house of worship, and again had the institutions of the gospel at home. The number who returned was twenty-eight.

In 1789 the Lord was pleased to appear again to build up Zion, and fifty-four were baptized, which greatly encouraged the hearts of both pastor and people. This was a very interesting revival, and greatly added to the strength of the church.

In 1801 the Lord again visited his people, and twenty-six were baptized. The last baptism in this place by Mr. Thompson occurred Sept. 5, 1802; with the year he closed his pastoral relation, after having served with ability, fidelity, and success, a little more than twenty-three years. During his ministry one hundred and seventy-six were baptized by him and added to the church. The first seven pastors occupied a term of one hundred and forty years, averaging twenty years to each. Perhaps this period of the existence of the church is by far the most important, not only for its general historical interest, but for the influence of the church upon all the surrounding community.

Mr. Thompson was succeeded by Rev. William Northrup, probably in the spring of 1804. He continued four years, and baptized twenty-nine and received eight others, in all thirty-seven.

He was followed by Rev. William Barton, who preached two years but without success. He was dismissed at his own request in the spring of 1810.

In 1811, Rev. Abner Lewis became a member and the pastor of this church, and preached here till April, 1819, when he was dismissed. He departed this life July 7, 1826, aged eighty-one, and is interred in the burial ground connected with this house.

After his dismissal the church was supplied by Elder Benjamin Taylor, a preacher of the Christian Connection, who continued for a part of two years, when he closed in the spring of 1821.

The next minister was Rev. B. Pease, until 1823; Rev. Luther Baker, from 1824 to 1832; Jessie Briggs, two and a half years; O. J. Fisk, from Oct. 1, 1835, to April 1, 1836; Abiel Fisher, from 1836 to 1846; J. J. Thacher, 1846 to 1854; Silas Hall, 1854 to 1857; J. W. Horton, 1857 to 1864; Rev. A. W. Ashley settled as pastor July, 1864, closed his labors

October 1867; Rev. J. A. Baskwell, settled May, 1868; closed his pastorate September 1870; January, 1871, called Rev. C. Bray to the pastorate, he closed his labors May, 1874; the church was supplied by R. E. Barrows and others until April 1876 when Rev. J. W. Horton was settled for the second time; he closed his labors about the 1st of January, 1882.

The present pastor, Rev. G. W. Bixby, commenced his labors in February, 1882.

Up to 1846 this church occupied, probably, the oldest church building in this county, and the oldest Baptist house in America. Tradition says it was built the year after Elder Luther's death,—that is, in 1717, and in 1723 an order was passed by the church for raising money to complete the payment for building the meeting-house. It was forty-one and a half feet long and thirty-three feet wide, about twenty-two feet between joints, unplastered, and open to the roof till 1802. It will thus be seen that this church, the first Baptist Church in Massachusetts and the fourth in America, has maintained its visibility over two hundred and fifty years. Four churches have been formed from this.

The church is now (1883) in a low state, having been reduced by deaths, removals, and exclusions, numbering now about fifty. Most of these are elderly persons, invalids, or on the retired list, unable to do much for the church or cause of Christ. The senior deacon, who for many years had been the leading spirit in the church, died Nov. 29, 1882, at the age of ninety-two.

The Rev. George W. Bixby ended his pastorate in 1891; and the Rev. Fred E. Bixby became the pastor in 1892; and was in charge until 1898, when the Rev. Lucian Drury took up the work and continued until 1904. From that date to 1907, there was no settled minister. The Rev. Reuben J. Davis began his pastorate in 1907 and remained but one year. From 1908 to 1913 there was another vacancy. In 1913 the Rev. Frederick J. Dark, the present pastor, began his labors; and in October of that year, the Two Hundred Fiftieth Anniversary of the Founding of the Church, the First Baptist Church in Massachusetts, was commemorated, in Swansea; at Warren, R. I., in the Town Hall, Swansea; and in Tremont Temple, Boston.

The programmes, addresses, with much valuable historical matter was published in book form by the Backus Historical Society of Boston, 1913, under the title of *Elements in Baptist Development*.

## THE NON-SECTARIAN CHRISTIAN CHURCH

Swansea was settled by men who believed in liberty of conscience. Probably it was the only town within the territorial jurisdiction of the Pilgrims, which recognized the right of free thought. While all desired freedom for themselves, nearly all in that age would "use the sword of the civil magistrate to open the understandings of heretics, or cut them off from the State, that they might not infect the church or injure the public peace."

John Myles, the first minister of the town, while exposed to persecution in his native land, had learned the lesson of tolerance. Not only did the town in its organic capacity concede freedom of religious opinion, but the church of which he was pastor, although composed of Baptists, admitted to communion all persons who (the original covenant declared), "by a judgment of charity, we conceive to be fellow-members with us in our head, Christ Jesus, although differing from us in such controversial points as are not absolutely and essentially necessary to salvation." The successors of Mr. Myles were Calvinistic Baptists, and the church covenant was changed to harmonize with their views. That church is the oldest congregation of the Baptist denomination in the State of Massachusetts.

Perhaps the erection by the town of the "new meeting-house on the lower end of New Meadow Neck" (in what is now Barrington, R. I.), in 1680, may have been one reason why the inhabitants of the "easternmost part of the town upheld a religious meeting" at a more accessible place. Although services were maintained from "about the year 1680," there was no formal church organization until 1693. In the original record book (very plainly written and still in excellent condition) the church is styled simply a "Church of Christ in Swansea." No doctrinal tests were made conditions of admission, but all Christians were recognized as possessing equal rights in the "household of faith." Perhaps there was then no other church in all the earth which received as members all Christians irrespective of divergent opinions concerning the various points of speculative theology. In 1725, nearly half a century after the "meeting" was established and a third of a century after the church was organized, it was decided to receive members only by the "laying on of hands." The church was then ecclesiastically independent. From the year 1803 to 1819 it was represented by "messengers" in the "Yearly Meeting of the Six-Principle Baptists." After a connection of sixteen years with that body the church with-



drew, declaring "the Lord Jesus Christ the great head of the Church to be their leader, and the Scriptures a rule to govern their faith and practice by, and receive their principles and doctrine from." This action was taken Feb. 10, 1820. The church thereby regained the freedom, says the record, "which it enjoyed under the pastoral care of Job and Russell Mason before it was considered a branch of the yearly meeting." From that time to the present all persons giving satisfactory evidence of Christian character have been welcomed to the communion, and also to membership in the church. A few years ago the church united with the "Rhode Island and Massachusetts Christian Conference," but this relation does not restrict fellowship, as the Conference discards doctrinal tests in regard to subjects concerning which Christians differ in opinion.

As there was for thirteen years a congregation without a church, so there was a religious service without a clergyman. The record book says, "We upheld a religious meeting partly by some improving their gifts among us and partly by helps from other places." In 1693, Thomas Barnes was ordained pastor. It has been represented that he was a man of some note in Plymouth Colony. He was one of the original proprietors of the town, although a very young man when the first settlement occurred. According to the system of "ranking" adopted soon after the charter of Swansea was obtained, Mr. Barnes belonged to the "second class" of the landed aristocracy, as did also Samuel Luther, who succeeded John Myles as pastor of the Baptist Church. The Colonial Records afford incidental but positive proof that the "court" acknowledged the validity of his claim to be recognized as a clergyman, notwithstanding he was a "Separatist." The church record says, "Our beloved elder, Thomas Barnes, continued with us till June 8, 1706, and then it pleased God to remove him by death." When he assumed the duties of pastor the church consisted of only seventeen members. There is no statement on record of the number received in the thirteen years of his ministry, but nine years after his decease the church had one hundred and twenty-nine members. Making due allowance for losses by death and from other causes, it will be perceived that the increase was remarkable. This growth affords evidence of the efficiency of both Mr. Barnes and his immediate successor.

Among the former soldiers of Cromwell who came to this country was one Samson Mason. From him are descended most of the rather numerous families of that name now residing in this vicinity. Six of his sons were living in or near

Swansea when the youngest was seventy years old. One of the sons, Isaac, was the first deacon of this church; another son, Joseph, succeeded Mr. Barnes as pastor; a third son of Samson Mason, Peletiah, was the father of three ministers,—Job, Russell, and John,—two of them serving as pastors of this church, as also did their cousin Benjamin, son of Samson Mason, Jr., these prophets not being without honor in their own country and among their own kin.

There is evidence that a considerable part of the increase in the numerical strength of the church, already mentioned, occurred in the early part of the ministry of Joseph Mason. It is assigned as a reason for the ordination of his colleague, John Pierce, in 1715, that it “had pleased God to increase our numbers.”

The first meeting of the voters of the parish of which there is a record took place in 1719, the congregation concurring with the church in the election of Joseph Mason as pastor. He had long served in that capacity, and this action was taken to avoid legal difficulties. The town of Barrington had not long before been set off from Swansea, that a Puritan minister might be supported therein by taxation, repeated efforts, beginning about the time of the ordination of Mr. Barnes, having failed to induce or compel the undivided township to conform to the custom which prevailed elsewhere throughout the colony. The inhabitants of the remaining portion of the town disliked both the exclusive spirit of Puritanism and the system of taxation for the support of religious institutions. When Mr. Mason was in due form pronounced the lawful pastor, he publicly declared himself satisfied with the voluntary contributions of the congregation for his subsistence, and expressly waived all claim to support by taxation, while recognizing the duty of all “to uphold and maintain ye ministry and worship of God in ye severall churches or congregations where they respectively belong or assemble,” “and not in any other church or congregation.” It was while Joseph Mason was pastor and John Pierce his assistant that the meeting-house was built (to be described in a subsequent paragraph), which for more than a century was occupied for public worship.

Joseph Mason died in 1748, John Pierce in 1750, each attaining “the great age of about ninety years.” They had “in January, 1737-38” (in January, 1738, “new style”), requested the church to provide them a colleague, and Job Mason, a nephew of the senior pastor, was selected. Four months after the choice was made, in May, 1738, he was ordained. A few months after the death of Joseph Mason the



legal voters of the parish ratified the action of the church, and Job Mason declared that he was satisfied with such support as his hearers should "freely and willingly" afford him, "also denying any support by way of a tax," regarding the voluntary system "to be most agreeable to the mind of God, contained in the Scriptures."

Favored with the ministry of this judicious pastor and able preacher, the church attained a great degree of prosperity. In later times many of the older members recalled the "days of Job Mason" as the "golden age" in the history of the church. "She sent forth her boughs unto the sea and branches unto the river." In 1753 thirty-three members residing in or near Rehoboth were dismissed at their own request to constitute a church to meet in that town. Daniel Martin, a member of this church, was ordained pastor. It is worthy of mention that the gentleman who now—one hundred and thirty years after—supplies so acceptably the pulpit of that parish is likewise a native of Swansea and a son of this church. In 1763 several members, with others from Rehoboth and some from Providence, R. I., emigrated to "Sackville, a township in the government of Nova Scotia" (now New Brunswick). Before removing to their new home the adventurers met at Swansea to be organized as a church, and Nathan Mason, of this place, a son of the second Samson Mason, was ordained pastor.

After a useful ministry of many years, Job Mason died at the age of fourscore, one month after the battle of Bunker Hill, July 17, 1775. Seven of his descendants are members of the church at this time. (1916)

Russell Mason was chosen colleague with his brother Job in 1752, and was pastor (and also much of the time clerk of the church) until his death in 1799, at the age of eighty-five years. The period of his ministry comprehended the stirring scenes of the Revolutionary war and all those important events connected with the transformation of the American colonies into a nation. Undoubtedly the church was somewhat depleted, perhaps depressed, in "the time that tried men's souls," and between July 17, 1775, and Dec. 28, 1780, there is not a single entry in the book of records; but the record last referred to implies that public worship had been regularly maintained. In 1788 members living in Dartmouth were organized "for religious worship," and John Mason (a brother of Job and Russell) was ordained pastor. He died in 1801, aged eighty-five years. The church speedily recovered much of its former strength, for within the year 1789 there were, it is recorded, "eighty-six persons baptized and added to

the church." The widow of Russell Mason long survived him, and (in accordance with a vote of the church after her husband's decease) continued to occupy the parsonage until her death.

Benjamin, grandson of deacon Isaac, like his brother Nathan, already mentioned, became a minister. In 1784 he was ordained to assist his cousin Russell, and at his senior's death succeeded him. He died in 1813, at the age of eighty-three years. It will be noticed that the posterity of the sturdy soldier evinced by their longevity the possession of some of his characteristics. For more than a century the successive pastors bore his name, and the one who died youngest attained the age of eighty years.

Increasing infirmities prevented Mr. Mason from preaching statedly for several years, although he frequently participated in the services when his colleague preached. An aged member of the church, deceased, (1883) could recall but one, and that the last occasion on which he addressed the people of his charge. The venerable man, after alluding to that feeling of loneliness which sometimes oppresses the aged pastor when he realizes the changes wrought by death, as he misses so many of the attendants on his early ministry, and to his consciousness of the decay of his own powers, preached on "The Perpetuity of Faith, Hope, and Love" from the text, "Now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three."

In 1801, Philip Slade (ordained as an evangelist fourteen years before) became assistant minister; after Mr. Mason's death he sustained the relation of pastor until the close of 1819. He had been unable, however, to perform all the duties of that position for several years, even the Sunday service being frequently omitted. For some time the church obtained transient "supplies" for the pulpit. Afterward, with Mr. Slade's approbation, Benjamin Taylor, then pastor of the North Christian Church in New Bedford, was engaged to preach at a special service on Sunday afternoons, the pastor continuing the stated meeting in the morning. But the great congregations which assembled to hear Mr. Taylor so contrasted with the meagre attendance at the forenoon service that Mr. Slade, who was not aware of the failure of his own mental faculties, became much dissatisfied. Eventually the church, by vote, decided to dissolve the pastoral relation, as the "beloved elder is out of health both in body and mind."

Although this action was taken with much unanimity, at least two members, both deacons, sympathized so much with Mr. Slade that they withdrew from the church. Some others followed their example, but the strength of the parish was not

sensibly impaired, for in less than a year afterwards there were two hundred and ninety-eight members connected with the church.

Soon after the dismissal of Mr. Slade the church (with the concurrence of the congregation) made choice of Mr. Taylor as pastor. The position was a difficult one, and it was with some reluctance that he accepted the call. But his ministry was highly successful. He won the esteem of the entire community, and often officiated in the pulpits of the various denominations in the vicinity. He remained with the parish ten years, in which time one hundred and thirty-three persons were added to the church.

In his youth Mr. Taylor made several voyages at sea. He always retained an interest in the welfare of seamen, and some time after leaving Swansea he established the Mariners' Bethel at Providence, R. I. Mr. Taylor was born at Beverly, Mass., in 1786, and died in Michigan in 1848. He had three brothers who were ministers, and a sister who was a minister's wife.

Richard Davis became pastor in November, 1830, and discharged the duties of that office two years and six months. He died at Milwaukee, Wis., in 1868. A few years before his death, and a third of a century after the dissolution of his connection with the parish, the church sent a liberal sum of money to assist him in his old age. The church edifice now in use was built while Mr. Davis was pastor, although it was not ready for occupancy until the beginning of the ministry of his successor.

Mr. Davis was succeeded by James J. Thatcher. His ordination as pastor was the first that had occurred since 1784. He remained with the church nearly eight years. His ministry here was very successful, as were his subsequent labors elsewhere. Mr. Thatcher was born in Staffordshire, England, in 1811, and died in the town of Rehoboth, Mass., in 1874. The later years of his ministry were spent with churches of the Baptist denomination, and at one time he was pastor of the Baptist Church in Swansea.

In October, 1842, Isaiah Haley was ordained pastor. Although a worthy man, his ministry with this church continued only a few months. His death took place in 1869 in the State of Maine.

The next pastor was Jonathan Thompson. He was born in Vermont in 1794, and entered the ministry at an early age. In New York State, in the course of nine years, he organized several churches. After leaving New York he was pastor at Fall River two years, and at Boston two. From Boston he



removed to Swansea, in the year 1843, to take the pastoral care of this church. At the end of five years he accepted a call to Providence, where he remained until 1850, when he returned to this place, and supplied the pulpit to the close of the year 1851. He died in New York in 1866, at the age of seventy-two years.

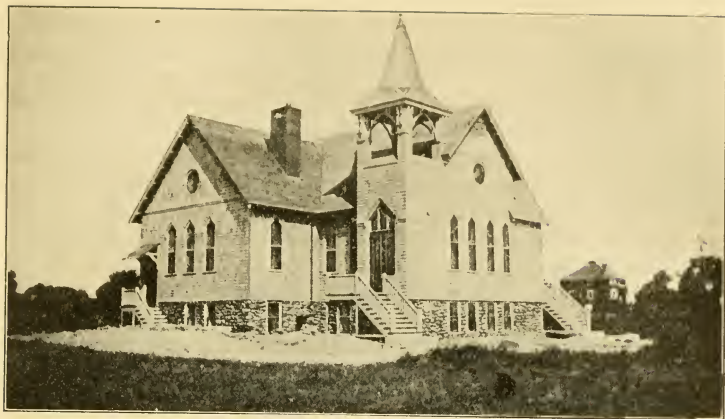
The Sunday-school was organized in the early part of Mr. Thompson's ministry, probably in the spring of 1844. In that year, and for the gratification of the members of the infant organization, who marched in procession from the church to the grove, each wearing a red ribbon as a badge, was instituted the "clambake," still recurring annually on the last Wednesday of August.

In former times this church was known as a mother of churches; in later years a large proportion of its young members have made their homes in neighboring cities, and in this way it has helped to increase the strength of many congregations. More than twenty of its members have been ministers.

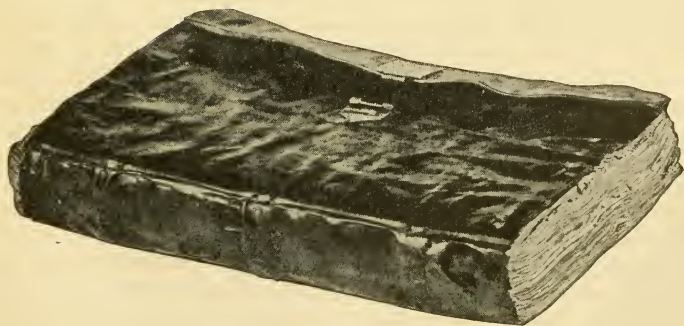
The first deacon of the church, as has been stated, was Isaac Mason. Without recording the names of all who have served in that position, it may be mentioned that within the present century five have borne the name of Buffinton,—three brothers, Gardner, John and Stephen, Martin, a son of John, and Benjamin T., a son of Stephen. The last-mentioned father and son still survive, although Gardner, the older of the two brothers of Deacon Stephen Buffinton, began to officiate three-fourths of a century ago.

It is of interest to notice in the early records how frequently occur the names of members which, though borne by remote descendants, still occupy a place on the list.

The religious services on Sundays in the olden times consisted of a meeting for preaching at eleven o'clock, and a meeting for prayer and exhortation at four o'clock. The fashion of preaching but one sermon on Sunday, so common now but generally regarded as an innovation, has with occasional exceptions long prevailed in this church, perhaps from the time of the ordination of the first pastor. There is a tradition, on which the church records throw no light, that at first singing was excluded from the services. It is certain that there was opposition to the use of musical notes at the time they were introduced by singers. When the "service of song in the house of the Lord" came to be regarded as an important part of public worship, it was scarcely possible to provide books for the congregation. From what was perhaps the only hymn-book in the parish the minister read a hymn;



SOUTH SWANSEA CHAPEL



OLD BOOK OF RECORDS





he then passed the book to one of the deacons (those officials then occupying elevated seats near the pulpit,) and he read a line or couplet; after that was sung he read as much more, and thus the alternate reading and singing continued to the end of the hymn.

At one time there was dissatisfaction on the part of several members because the majority "would not approbate women's public speaking in the church by way of exhortation." The church censured those disaffected members, but subsequently the censure was by unanimous vote expressly revoked.

As was the custom also in the Puritan meeting-houses in the former days, the sexes occupied opposite sides of the audience-room.

The congregation early built or otherwise obtained a house of worship, for in 1719 a parish-meeting was held "in the meeting-house near William Wood's," and before the end of that year it was proposed to "make some addition to the meeting-house." This project was not carried into effect, but "soon after" a new house was built. In the Puritan Churches of New England there was (even within a time quite recent) a strong prejudice against kindling fires in a house of worship. But the builders of the meeting-house of 1720 did not share that superstition. Two platforms of brick were constructed, each surrounded by a row of bricks turned up edgewise (with no outlet for smoke or gas), and in cold weather charcoal fires were kept burning upon them. The house was built of oak and chestnut, and stood until the church edifice now used was occupied. In the "September gale" (1815) the roof was blown off. The building was square in form, and when the roof was replaced it was so turned that what had been the ends of the house became the sides. At one extremity of the audience-room there was a pulpit large and high, flanked by the "deacon's seats." These were not merely for ornament but use, for it is recorded that at a regular church-meeting for the transaction of business two brethren were chosen deacons, but as some members were absent, that action was submitted to an adjourned meeting on the following Sunday, when unanimous approval was expressed; the deacons-elect (although to be "ordained" on a subsequent occasion) "then took their seats." What better example can be found of a recognition of both the rights of voters and the dignity of office? At the rear end of the room and on both sides were galleries capacious enough to accommodate a large part of the congregation.

The spacious and pleasant edifice now occupied was dedicated April 10, 1833. The noted Luther Baker preached. All the clergymen who participated in the services have passed

away from this life. The house was entirely remodeled and somewhat enlarged in 1873.

The land comprised in the churchyard of the former house was given "for the accommodation of a meeting-house," by Dr. William Wood and Capt. John Brown. The portion given by the latter is described in the deed as a triangular lot of one-half acre. An adjoining lot was given for a parsonage in 1772 by Deacon James Brown. The parsonage was bought for thirty pounds, and moved to the place where it stood until torn down in 1865. Previous to that purchase the church had received bequests from Edward Luther, Jonathan Slade, and Anna Monroe, and soon after one from Sybil Slade. Borrowers paid interest in some cases by "sweeping the meeting-house" and in "coals for the meeting-house." The depreciation of the currency was such that only "nine dollars and one-eleventh in silver" were realized from a debt of "fifty pounds, old tenor." One of the "communion cups of solid silver" was given by Katherine Tilley, and the other by Elizabeth Slade.

In times more recent the church has been blessed with benefactors. Tamar Luther, Candace Brightman, William Mason, Joseph G. Luther, Elizabeth Bosworth, the sisters Joanna, Lydia, and Hannah Mason, Mary Gardner, Phebe Kingsley, Samuel and Patience Gardner, and Betsey Bushee Pierce, by will or otherwise, have given money or pews, the income of which assists in defraying the current expenses of the parish. These generous persons are held in grateful recollection by those who enjoy the benefit of their considerate kindness.

Possibly this is the oldest church in Massachusetts which never had legal connection with a town. A brief outline of events connected with its history has been given, but the real history of a church (and especially of one including among its members so many generations, with modes of thought and life so divergent) can never be written. The effects of moral forces no man can chronicle, for no man can comprehend.

Lester Howard May 12, 1889 to Aug. 20, 1893, resigned. B. S. Batchelor of New Bedford supplied during the interim. Thomas S. Weeks Oct. 7, 1894-May 1, 1899, resigned. The Bicentennial anniversary of the Church was celebrated May 1895. He died at Bangor, Me. Feb. 15, 1912.

John MacCalman Sept. 1, 1899-May 1, 1900 resigned.

W. Parkinson Chase May 1, 1900-May 1, 1901 resigned.

William J. Reynolds Sept. 15, 1901-Apr. 30, 1906, resigned.

Carlyle Summerbell July 1, 1906-Feb. 29, 1908 resigned.

Frederick Lewis Brooks October 4, 1908-July 31, 1909 resigned.

Ernest R. Caswell Sept. 15, 1910—Sept. 27, 1914 resigned.  
Weltie E. Baker Jan. 1, 1916—

### THE SIX-PRINCIPLE BAPTIST CHURCH

In 1820, after the termination of Elder Philip Slade's connection with the parish of which he had been pastor, he conducted services at the residence of Deacon Ellery Wood. His adherents were recognized by the Six-Principle Baptist Yearly Meeting as a church of that denomination. Deacon Wood bequeathed his homestead for the maintenance of worship, and for several years after his decease meetings were statedly held on Sundays in a room of the dwelling which became the residence of the pastor, Elder Comstock. Occasional services were held after the removal of Mr. Comstock for some time, but not in the few years past. The farm is held by a trustee for the benefit of the Six-Principle Baptist denomination.

### "SWANZEY VILLAGE MEETING HOUSE"

This Union Meeting House was built about 1830; and was used for religious, and various other social interests, by the people of the community, until it was no longer usable for any purpose, when in 1890, the Town condemned the land and made it the site of the first and only Town Hall, the gift of the Hon. Frank Shaw Stevens.

The building committee of the Village Meeting House, were: Richard Chace, John Mason, Artemas Stebbins, and Ebenezer Cole, all of Swansea, as appears by a deed of a pew given in 1831, to John Gray, "in consideration of forty and nine dollars." The number of the pew was twenty-two. The witnesses to the deed were; George Austin and Venoni W. Mason.

Jan. 8th, 1831.

### CATHOLIC CHURCHES

There are two Catholic Churches in Swansea. St. Francis at Barneyville; and St. Dominique's at Swansea Centre; both having been established in 1910-11 under the care of Fr. Bernard Percot of St. Anne's, Fall River; who ministers to both, the French and the Portuguese.



## CHRIST CHURCH

Bishop Eastburn, in his official report of 1846, says: "For the establishment of the church in this place we are indebted under God to the zealous labors of the Rev. Amos D. McCoy, rector of the Ascension, Fall River." The church record states that "Mr. McCoy officiated in this village on Sunday evenings and other occasions from the second Sunday in May, 1845, until November, 1847."

At that time no regular religious services were held in the community, the "Union Meeting," which dedicated its house of worship about 1830, having disintegrated. There were then four communicants of the Protestant Episcopal church resident in the town, and they were members of St. Mark's, Warren, R. I., and probably it was at the suggestion of the rector of that church (the Rev. George W. Hathaway) that services were first held in Swansea. The Rev. Alva E. Carpenter, rector of St. Mark's, Warren, says that, "when the church here at first organized in the old Union Meeting House, there were six members transferred from Warren to this church. Their names were Mrs. Elizabeth Slade, Sarah Slade, wife of the late Rev. Benjamin H. Chase, Susan Cole, William Pearse and wife, and Mrs. Menage, wife of the late Daniel Chase, of Somerset. These were the first communicants of the church."

The Sunday school was organized and superintended by Dr. George W. Chevers, (then a practicing physician in Fall River, and afterwards a successful clergyman of the church), "who with exemplary self-denial and untiring assiduity devoted himself to this labor of love. This man, for nine months previous to January, 1848, conducted lay-reading on Sunday mornings and afternoons. He also engaged in soliciting funds toward the erection of the church," and doubtless his labors went very far toward making the enterprise successful.

Prominent among the first organizers of this parish were Hon. John Mason, Capt. Preserved S. Gardner, John A. Wood, John E. Gray, Hon. George Austin, William Pearse and Benjamin H. Chase. Of these, only two (the last mentioned) were ever communicants. Capt. Gardner was formerly a Baptist. But they were all men of integrity, faithful supporters of the church, and regular attendants at its services.

William Pearse, John A. Wood and Capt. Gardner, each at his decease left the parish five hundred dollars as a permanent fund for the support of the church.

Mr. William Pearse, though residing three miles from the village, and perhaps more naturally connected with St. Mark's,



Warren, always made it a point of honor to support and attend with his family this less flourishing church; and this high principle of devotion, characteristic of that old church family was faithfully exemplified in Mr. William H. Pearse, who came in time to take the place of his uncle.

Mr. John A. Wood, though never a communicant, was devotedly attached to the services of the church, and for many years voluntarily assumed the care of the Lord's house without compensation, and was always particular that it should be comfortable and in order. And, after his decease, his son, Henry O. Wood, immediately succeeded him as a vestryman, and has ever since served the parish, as warden, 1870-1877; treasurer and clerk, 50 years; with a faithfulness worthy of his father's example. His son, Mr. John R. Wood, is the third generation representing the family in the parish; and his son Otis A. Wood is of the fourth generation.

Mr. William Henry Pearse, at the time of his decease, had been "identified with this parish as vestryman 35 years, as junior warden for 11 years, as senior warden 22 years. He was a devout and regular communicant, a cheerful and consistent Christian, fond of society, 'given to hospitality.' "

Mr. Benjamin H. Chase, when about 40 years of age, prepared for the ministry and work of the church, to which he was ordained by Bishop Eastburn in 1854. The parish record under date of June 20, 1897, has the following testimonial: "Mr. Chase was identified with this parish from the time of its very beginning until the day of his death, a period of over 50 years. He was, while still a layman, one of the most zealous promoters of the organization of the parish and active in the erection of the present church edifice. He was elected clerk of the parish in 1848, and served until 1851, when he left the town to pursue his studies for the ministry. His devoted life as a clergyman in the church took him to other fields, but his interest in the parish, which he had helped to found, never abated, and when, after more than 30 years of self-sacrificing work, he retired from the active ministry and returned to Swansea, his one great enthusiasm was for the welfare of this church. He was elected a vestryman in 1886, junior warden in 1888, and in 1890 was elected senior warden, which position he held at the time of his death. This church is largely a monument of his life."

Christ Church, Swansea, was duly organized as a parish under the statutes of this Commonwealth on the 7th of January, 1846. The first officers of the corporation were as follows: William Pearse and John Mason, Esq., wardens: John A. Wood, Joseph D. Nichols, Preserved S. Gardner

Benjamin H. Chase and John E. Gray, vestrymen.

The building committee charged with the erection of the first church were John E. Gray, John A. Wood and Wm. Pearse. The Ladies Society was organized July 8, 1846.

The services of the church were held at first in the Union meeting house.

The church edifice was built largely by subscriptions taken outside of the community, and was consecrated the 2d day of December, 1847, at 10 o'clock a. m., by the Rt. Rev. Manton Eastburn of Massachusetts. There were present of the clergy Rev. T. W. Snow, of Taunton; James Henry Eames and John B. Richmond, of Providence; Jas. Mulcahey, of Portsmouth; Benjamin Watson, of Newport; and George W. Hathaway, of Warren.

The building was a neat, wooden structure, of simple Romanesque architecture, finished to the roof inside, had about 200 sittings, and cost about \$2,000.

The bell, which cost \$163. was placed in the new sanctuary. The old pipe organ, which was built to order, in 1867, at a cost of \$1,000 was given to St. Luke's mission, Fall River. The font, of "Pictou stone," which was presented by the ladies of St. Michael's church, Bristol, R. I., was presented to St. John the Evangelist, a mission at Mansfield. The chancel rail and the altar, which were a gift of the Rev. B. H. Chase, were donated to St. Luke's mission, North Swansea.

"Five infants and two adults received baptism, and five persons were confirmed during the time Mr. McCoy officiated in this parish."

The first rector was Rev. John B. Richmond, of Providence, R. I., who served from Jan. 1, 1848, till the 1st of January, 1852. He was succeeded by Rev. Benjamin Austin, who, at his request, was released from his engagement after the 1st of November of the same year. About the beginning of the year, 1853, Rev. Wm. Withington, of Boston, took charge of the parish and remained until the first of January, 1856. He was succeeded by Rev. Wm. B. Colburn, of whose term of service the records are not clear. Rev. N. Watson Munroe was duly elected rector, March, 1859, and closed his official relations with the parish, February, 1864. The church was next served by Rev. A. F. Wylie, rector of the Church of the Ascension, Fall River, and by his assistant, Rev. A. E. Tortat, until April, 1868, when Rev. George Heaton, M. A., of Cambridge, England, became the resident minister, and remained until August, 1869, when he resigned. In June, 1871, Rev. N. Watson Munroe resumed the care of the parish, and remained rector until Easter Monday, 1877, when

he resigned. Rev. Wm. T. Fitch, rector of the Ascension, Fall River, soon assumed the charge, and officiated most of the time, holding an afternoon service, until about the first of July, 1881, when Rev. Otis O. Wright, of Providence, was elected to the rectorship, and began his labors, residing in the parish until Feb. 15th, 1888, when he became rector of St. Mark's, Riverside, R. I. Rev. Ernest Marriett, rector of St. James, Fall River, was in charge from April 2d, 1888, until December 12th, 1889, when he resigned to become rector of St. John's, Stockport, N. Y. Rev. Percy S. Grant, rector of St. Mark's, Fall River, officiated from about the time that Mr. Marriett left until he became rector of the Ascension, New York City, 1893. Rev. Herman Page, rector of St. John's, Fall River, succeeded Mr. Grant, and continued in charge of the parish until about 1900. He was consecrated missionary Bishop of Spokane, Jan. 28, 1915.

The membership of the church, which has always been small, at present numbers 132, and the Sunday school has 108 scholars.

This parish received financial aid from the Diocesan Board of Missions during a long period of its history, and for many years its various interests have been largely sustained by the liberality of the Hon. Frank Shaw Stevens, whose generous fortune and good will made the erection of the new church possible.

The parish records show that at a special meeting, held March 3d, 1899, it was "Voted to accept the provisions of the will of the late Frank S. Stevens, relating to the construction of a church building for the Society," and also the following testimonial: "The acceptance of such a gift as the \$20,000 church provided for in the will of the late Frank Shaw Stevens to which Mrs. Stevens added \$15,000 more, demands more than a formal vote of acknowledgment from the parish of Christ church. As it is otherwise impossible to show our appreciation, it is but fitting that our gratitude should at least be expressed upon the records of our parish life.

The new church will stand as a permanent memorial to the life and character of him who gave it. Mr. Stevens was not a member of the church, but his interest, and his faith in its value, were evinced by his unflinching support of this church both in life and death. He was a faithful vestryman of the parish for many years, and in spite of his many business cares always found time to attend our parish meetings. In all financial matters he was our invaluable adviser and friend. In fact, it is impossible to see how services could have been maintained but for his generosity. The new edifice will stand



as an evidence of his faith in the church and of his generosity towards it.

This generosity of Mr. Stevens toward this church, however, was but a single instance of that largeness of spirit for which his life was conspicuous; so this building will stand as a monument to that kindness of heart in all the work of life, which it is one great aim of the Christian Church to promulgate.

To this and to future generations the church, together with the public library and the town hall, will be pointed out as the chief buildings of the town of Swansea; and the story will be told how once there lived here a man of high position, and busied with many affairs, who still found time faithfully to perform his duties as a citizen of this town, and who gave these three buildings, which bear their constant testimony to the truth that no man may rightfully live to himself alone.

Christ church will indeed be fortunate to come into possession of so beautiful and dignified a house of worship; but it is more fortunate in having it given by a man of such honesty, such generosity, and such public spirit."

The last service in the old church was held on the third Sunday after Trinity, June 18th, 1899. The building was sold by public auction, June 21st, 1899, for the sum of \$57, and was speedily taken down and removed. Meanwhile the congregation met for worship in the Town Hall, awaiting the completion of the new church.

The Cornerstone of the New Christ Church was laid August 27, 1899, at 3:30 P. M., by the Rev. Henry M. Stone, Rector of Trinity Church, Newport.

The Consecration of the New Church took place, June 6, 1900, by the Rt. Rev. William Lawrence.

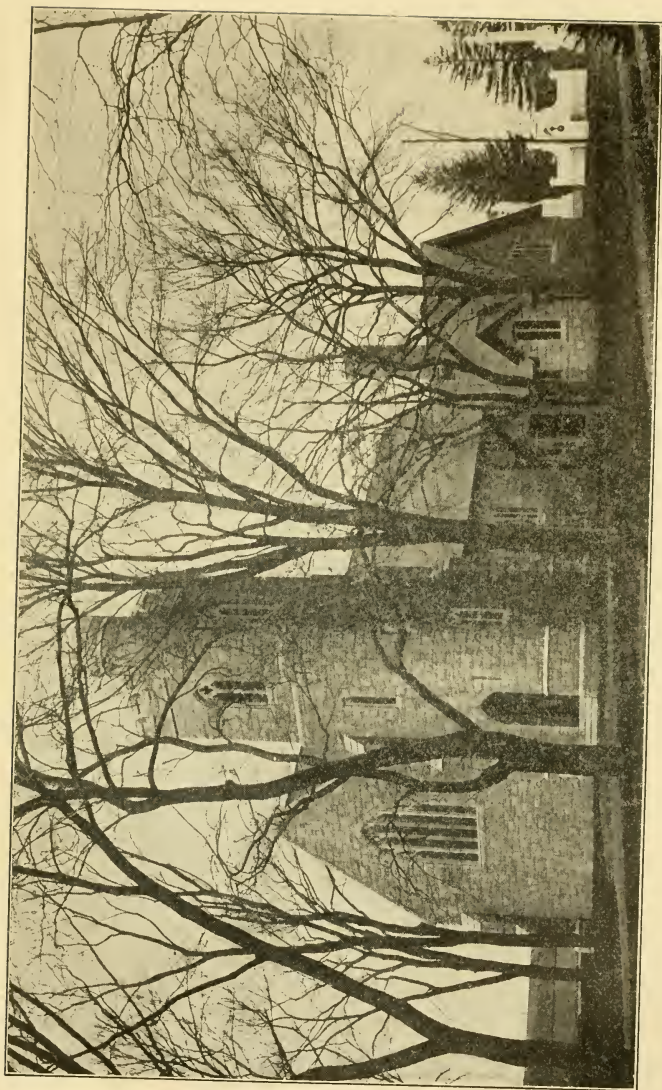
The Rev. Edward Benedict of Princess Anne, Md., was called Dec. 26, 1900; and the Records show that he presided as Rector at the Annual Parish Meeting, April 8, 1901. He died in the Parish March 8, 1907; and was buried in the Church grounds.

The Rectory was built in 1908-1909, the Vestry together with Mr. C. S. Hawkins being the building committee.

The present Rector, the Rev. J. Wynne-Jones was called from Roslindale, Mass., May 17, 1909.

## RELIGIOUS WORK ON GARDNER'S NECK

The oldest resident in this section of the town, Mr. Samuel R. Gardner, can well remember going with his father and



CHRIST CHURCH





mother, also of Elder Burnham going from his home seventy-three years ago to preach in the old school house, (then standing by the road side a few hundred feet north of the present Chapel grounds, and now standing on the place of Mr. William Reagan) where were wont to gather from time to time, the people, to hold prayer and social meetings.

In the eighties, meetings were held in the east room of the South Swansea railroad station. Outgrowing this room, they were held in a building on the grounds of the late Edward M. Thurston, who with Job Gardner, William H. Greene, Elihu Andrews, William P. Shepard and many others, was very active in the leadership of these meetings, which were still later held in the new school house, standing at that time at "Greens Corner," so-called, and later removed to its present site.

More recently, cottage meetings have been held in several different houses, Mr. Edward Doane's and Mr. Henry DeBlois' being among this number. About six years ago a Sunday School was started by Mr. Samuel E. Cole, and it was held for some time at his home near Davis's Corner, afterward held in a tent at Ocean Grove, and at the present time being successfully conducted by the Superintendent, Mr. Everett Cornell, at his home.

In October, 1914, with the increased population, there were many small children, also children of a larger growth, who were, from varied circumstances, unable to attend the Sunday Schools of the town. A few loyal-hearted mothers, interested in the welfare of the children, organized a Sunday School with the following officers:—Mr. Abram L. Burdick, Superintendent; Mr. James Mercer, Assistant Superintendent; Mrs. Chester R. Gardner, Secretary and Treasurer. They took the name of The South Swansea Sunday School. The first year it was held at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Chester R. Gardner. During this time a society was formed called the South Swansea Sunday School Corporation, its object being to buy land and build thereon a Chapel. An executive committee of six was chosen to solicit pledges of assistance. Mr. Abram L. Burdick, President; Mr. A. Homer Skinner, Treasurer; Mr. Chester R. Gardner, Secretary; Mr. James Mercer, Mr. Charles Howell, and Mr. Frank J. Arnold constituted this committee. On November 17, 1914, the ladies formed The Ladies Aid Society with the following officers: Mrs. Abram L. Burdick, President; Mrs. Chester R. Gardner, Vice President; Mrs. Frank J. Arnold, Secretary and Treasurer. The gentlemen joining as honorary members, helping the finances to a great degree. The object was to assist the Sunday School.

Their united efforts enabled them to purchase the land for the Chapel, of Mr. Edwin C. Gardner in November 1915.

In the month of August 1915, an evening service being much desired by the community, the home that had cradled the Sunday School was offered for this service. In November a building just north was obtained and services continued there to the present time each Sunday evening, being much enjoyed and very helpful in binding the hearts of the people in Christian fellowship and love.

The Sunday School Corporation from its members selected five, namely, Mr. Charles A. Chace, Mr. Edward Goss, Mr. Chester R. Gardner, and two ladies, Mrs. Sidney K. Crittenden, and Mrs. Chester R. Gardner, who should act as a building committee in all its details, they considering the plans with the corporation. The plans were later given to a contractor chosen by the committee. The Corner Stone of this Chapel was laid May 6, 1916; and the Chapel was dedicated September 10, 1916.

#### THE UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY OF SWANSEA AND REHOBOTH

About 1862, the Rev. A. M. Rhodes of Seekonk, Mass. began to preach on alternate Sundays, in former school-house known as Liberty Hall, Swansea Factory, of late years known as Hortonville. Later a Union Chapel was erected there, in which Mr. Rhodes continued to officiate once in two weeks—for many years.

The late James Eddy, Esq. a well known and highly esteemed citizen of Swansea, was accustomed to contribute liberally to the support of this society of which he was a steadfast member from its origin. Mr. Eddy and Nathaniel B. Horton were the founders of the Society; and largely supported the services; and since the days of Mr. Rhodes, the Rev. William Miller of Swansea, and others have held occasional services.

#### SWANSEA MONTHLY MEETING OF FRIENDS

Swansea Monthly Meeting of Friends was established or set up by Rhode Island Quarterly Meetings in 9th mo. (Sept.) 1732.

Meetings for worship of the Society were first held in the town of Troy under the care of a committee of Swansea Monthly Meeting consisting of Benjamin Slade, William

Slade, Eben Slade, David Earle, and Oliver Chace in 1818 as per record of said Monthly Meeting of 11th Mo. 30th, 1818 and was held in a building called the Troy Mill Dye House located in front of the original Troy Factory of the Troy Co., upon the site of the present office building, and were held in said place continually until the erection of the first Meeting house by the Society in 1822, upon the north side of the present meeting house lot where the present Friends Meeting House now stands. Which was built in the year 1836, and the first meeting for worship was held there on the 12th of 12th Mo. (Dec.) of that year, on both morning and afternoon of that day, and attended by Murry Lindley Hoag an eminent minister of the Society from 29 years of age. His morning discourse occupied one hour and 50 minutes. In the afternoon of the same day the funeral of John Buffinton, father of the Hon. James Buffinton was held, at which the above minister preached, the sermon lasting one hour and fifteen minutes.







REST HOUSE

The Rest House was built and generously endowed by Mrs. Frank S. Stevens, of Swansea. It is designed as a place for recreation, rest and quiet, in the first place for the clergy of the diocese, and then for churchmen and women of this diocese who may wish to withdraw for a few days from the pressure of work for a short holiday in the country.



JONATHAN HILL HOUSE



## BUSINESS



## BUSINESS

Swansea, first of all is an Agricultural Town—and as such  
has held a high rank

### FORGES AND IRON-WORKS

AS early as 1645, works were set up at Lynn, but the people objected to them through fear that the use of so much charcoal would deplete the supply of wood. In 1646, one Dr. Child, at Braintree, produced some tons of castiron utensils, such as pots, stoves, mortars, and skillets. But the works were soon abandoned, perhaps because of the absence of iron-mines to supply material, and the lack of coal, or other suitable fuel. In 1652, there came from Pontipool, Wales, James and Henry Leonard, with Ralph Russell, and at Raynham, they begun the use of "bog-iron." This was the beginning of the Taunton-Raynham iron-works, which was continued by the Leonards during seven generations.

Other works of this kind were set up, in Kingston, and in Middleborough, where considerable deposits of bog-iron were discovered; and worked with success and profit; such manufactures being, of course, very important to the colonies.

"For generations new deposits of bog-iron were found. In 1751, a century from the building of the first works, Joseph Holmes, fishing in Jones' River Pond, Kingston, caught a fragment of ore on his hook; the bed so revealed was worked until it had produced three thousand tons, some of which formed balls for Washington's artillery."

Note. The bog-ore was usually loose on the bottom of the ponds. A man with a sort of oyster-tongs could get a half a ton in a day; this made some two hundred and fifty pounds of good iron, and was worth in the rough state about three dollars—a large return for a day's work in Colonial times.

*Pilgrim Republic.*

In the eastern part of Swansea, on a farm now owned by John Tattersall is a spot that has long been known as "the iron mine," probably because traces of iron rust are to be seen there; and possibly because deposits of ore may have been worked there in the early history of the town.

That there were forges and iron-works in Swansea, as indicated by the deed which follows is not surprising.



Deed dated Jan. 29, 1725.

Thomas Wood, John Wood, Samuel Wheaton, John Wood Jr., Thomas Wood Jr., Hannah Hail Widow all of Swansea County of Bristol province of Massachusetts Bay, N. England yeoman. To Jacob Hathaway of Freetown yeoman and Isaac Chase Showanet yeoman, for 196£, seven fourteenths of a fourge or iron works, and about three acres of land situated on both sides of the matapossete river. Thomas Wood conveys 2 shares, John Wood 1 share, John Wood Jr. 1 share, Hannah Haile, widow 1 share which makes up the 7/14 or the full one half of the said Fourge.

Witness:

Isaac Mason  
Joseph Mason

Signed,

Thomas Wood  
John Wood  
Samuel Wheaton  
John Wood Jr.  
Thomas Wood Jr.  
Hannah Haile

In the Official Topographical Atlas of Massachusetts speaking of geological formations, and the distributions of bog-iron ore, it is said—"As well known, vegetation, especially the organic acids mixed with marshy water, has the power of first dissolving the iron oxides from the soil, and then precipitating them in the form of bog-ore, or the peroxide. As these beds would be most abundant where iron was most widely distributed, even if the percentage was small, the course of the rock is clearly indicated by these alluvial beds. It was chiefly their distribution that has enabled us to mark out the area of those upon the map."

#### SWANSEA FACTORY

Said to be the Second Cotton Factory in this Country

1804, Apr. 2 Benjamin & Philip Martin sold all their farm left them by their honored father Benjamin Martin in his will 43 acres together with the dwelling house, barn, corn barn, blacksmith shop, and corn mill to Dexter Wheeler.

1806 Dexter Wheeler sold Nathaniel Wheeler half of the above farm.

1806, Oct. 1 D & N Wheeler sold Sabray Lawton 1/3 of an acre with third part of a grist mill thereon.

1806, Nov. 1 Dexter Wheeler, Nathaniel Wheeler, blacksmith and Sabray Lawton, Gentleman convey to Oliver Chace

the 1/4 part of a certain piece of land purchased of Benjamin and Philip Martin containing by estimation one acre with 1/4 part of a cotton factory thereon standing with all the apparatus belonging and the quarter part of a grist mill and as large privilege of pondage as it shall ever need and of both dams and a privilege to pass from the highway to said factory and mill with a cart team and horse where the path is now trod.

The factory and dam was constructed this year by Oliver Chace.

1807 D & N Wheeler sold James Maxwell one fifth part.

1809 D & N Wheeler sold James Maxwell, of Warren, Oliver Chace and Sabray Lawton, of Rehoboth 3/5 of the land owned by the factory company.

1811 Oliver Chace sold 4/5 of half an acre to James Maxwell, James Driscoll Sabray Lawton, D & N Wheeler.

1811 Dexter Wheeler sold 1/20 of the Swansea Cotton Manufacturing Company to Joseph Buffington.

1811 Benjamin Buffington of Somerset bought 1/20 for \$700.

1811 D & N Wheeler & Sally Wheeler sold Oliver Chace the farm bought of B & P Martin with all their buildings thereon except what has heretofore been deeded to O. Chace, James Maxwell, James Driscoll, Sabray Lawton and Benjamin Luther.

1813 Nathaniel Wheeler sold John Martin 1/10 part for \$2000.

1813 Sabray Lawton sold James Maxwell, James Driscoll & Oliver Chace all right in the Swansea Cotton Manufacturing Company.

1813 James Maxwell, James Driscoll & Oliver Chace sold Joseph G. Luther 1/20.

1818 The Swansea Cotton Manufacturing Company consisted of James Maxwell, James Driscoll, Oliver Chace, Benjamin Buffinton, James Martin William Mason, Joseph Buffington and Joseph G. Luther.

1827 Oliver Chace sold Thomas Wanning 1/20 part.

1830 Oliver Chace sold Thomas Wanning the farm 35 acres.

The factory was burned about 1836 and never rebuilt.

This privilege had the greatest fall of any on the stream. Oliver Ames has some negotiations concerning its purchase

About the year 1805, Dexter Wheeler, mentioned above, conceived the idea of spinning cotton by horse power, and for that purpose he made two spinning frames, a card, and roving and drawing frame, and moved them by horse power making as handsome yarn as did Samuel Slater. This he performed on

the place of his father in Rehoboth. This experiment satisfied those who afterward became associated with him of his rare genius; and in 1806, they built a small mill in Swansea and placed therein some two to three hundred spindles.

In the year 1809, our friend with others owning water power in Rehoboth, commenced and carried forward the manufacturing of cotton, but, not finding that place capacious enough for his strength of mind and ambition, in the year 1813, removed from Rehoboth to Fall River, then called Troy, where in company with some of the residents of the town who were owners of water power and others from adjoining towns; they commenced in the name of the Fall River Manufacturing Co., the manufacture of cotton.

Mr. Wheeler was principal in the oversight in building the mill and dam. He also built all the machinery for spinning and operated in the mill. He was one of those rare geniuses who could build a mill and the machinery to manufacture cotton cloth, and operate it. In this mill the first yarn was spun, the first cotton picker built, and the first yard of cotton woven in said town by water power—all with the exception of the looms (which were made by Wheaton Bailey and John Orswell) were made by Mr. Wheeler.

He with his workmen forged his machinery by the use of a triphammer in a shop near where the GRANITE BLOCK now stands.

#### SWANSEA AGRICULTURAL LIBRARY ASSOCIATION

The Swansea Agricultural Library Association was organized in January 1866, comprising many of the leading farmers, and others who were interested in farming; and it established and maintained an agricultural library. In the Autumn of 1873, the Association built and furnished a Hall, in which to hold its meetings, located on the land of James E. Easterbrooks, one of its active members, at "Luther's Corners," now more generally known as Swansea Centre. The organization disbanded in 1902, and donated its books to the Free Public Library.

#### SWANSEA GRANGE, No. 148.

The Swansea Grange, No. 148, was first organized Jan. 13, 1888; but, after a while suspended its activities. It was

reorganized, Feb. 28, 1913, with the same name and Number, and at this time, (1916) has 280 members; also took the prize as having had the largest average attendance in the State (1915).

## FISHERIES

The shores of Swansea have abounded in shell-fish, though at present, having been overworked there is scarcity. The tidal-rivers, which make up into the Town used to afford good fishing also; but of late years, traps have taken the migratory fish before they get to the mouths of the rivers. However, "the fishing-privilege" is still sold at auction, with little or no competition, at the annual March meeting.

As has been mentioned in another connection, there was a period, at the close of the war of 1812, when fisheries became "more attractive and lucrative than farming," in particular to the Gardners of Gardner's Neck, now known as South Swansea. The war of 1812 having interfered with whaling interests, the manufacture of oil from menhaden was made profitable also. And later there was quite a general demand for dressed and salted menhaden which were shipped to the Southern markets and to the West Indies.

It is probable that the Indians taught the first white settlers to use fish in the hills of corn and other crops as fertilizer; and it became a common practice with the Swansea farmers. But later, between 1880, and 1890, fish-fertilizers, as by-products of the menhaden oil industry, became important in this town, at the works of Wm. J. Brightman & Co., on Cole's River, at Touisset, where "the fishworks" became a scientific manufactory. Fish scraps from the oil-works at Tiverton, potash from New York, acid phosphates from the Rumford Chemical works, and bones from Hargraves of Fall River were compounded according to formula, to meet the demands of different kinds of soils and crops. C. M. O'Brien was the superintendent of the business, and from fifty to sixty, or even more, men were in the employ of the Company, varying at different seasons of the year.

## THE NORTH SWANSEA MANUFACTURING COMPANY

In 1879 Daniel R. Child came from Providence R. I. and built a small shop on the old Ship Yard lot at Barneyville under the name of D. R. Child Co. He manufactured Collar



Buttons and Sleeve Links and employed four or five men. After two or three years he moved the building to the spot where the present Shop now stands enlarging it and employing more hands, both men and girls.

In 1894 he sold out to J. L. Fenimore who later transferred it to Lorenzo P. Sturtevant who enlarged it to the present size.

In 1910 John C. L. Shabeck bought it and ran it about six months and then sold it to Charles W. Green and Gilbert R. Church of Warren, R. I. In 1911 Benjamin F. Norton and Jeremiah A. Wheeler were admitted into the firm and the name was changed to the North Swansea Manufacturing Co. They employ between fifty and sixty hands, making Collar Buttons, Sleeve Links, Tie Clasps and Stick Pins.

### SWANSEA DYE WORKS PROPERTY COVERING 74 YEARS

With the installation of 20 electric motors at the Swansea Dye Works, it may be interesting to note the changes and improvements that have taken place at this establishment, and the other enterprises that formerly stood on the site of the present flourishing plant. About 1840, the first venture was a paper mill, where straw paper was manufactured by William Mitchell. Wood avenue, the road leading to the Dye Works, was then known as the Paper Mill Lane, and occasionally one hears that name used now by the older inhabitants.

After lying idle for some time, a bakery under the proprietorship of Howard & Mitchell, was carried on for a number of years in place of paper manufacture. The firm name was afterwards changed to Munroe & Howard. Over the bakeshop was a dance hall, where many of the old-timers enjoyed the country dances. The next business venture was by Mary I. Altham, who, with her son, James, carried on a small bleaching concern for a short time, which was subsequently taken up and enlarged by Mayall & Hacker, who purchased the property of Mr. Mitchell. Hamlet Hacker eventually came into full possession, later taking into company a Mr. Watson, the firm being known as Hacker & Watson. During their ownership the mill, a wooden structure, was burned down, but was afterward rebuilt by Mr. Hacker, who later sold out to John Monarch, and business was carried on under the name of Monarch's Bleachery. Later this was bought by James Butterworth, of Somerset, who was joined by James Kirker, and it was during their possession that the buildings were again destroyed by fire. They were rebuilt by Mr. Kirker,



who became next owner. Business was somewhat handicapped by using old machinery which was constantly in need of repairs. After Mr. Kirker, business was carried on for a few years by the Eagle Turkey Red Co., after which it came under the present corporation of the Swansea Dye Works, with Charles Robertson as superintendent for a number of years. He was succeeded by Richard Booth, the present superintendent, who has held the position for about 20 years. The company employs between 50 and 60 hands, including residents of adjoining towns. With up-to-date interior fixtures, neat and artistic grounds, and a setting with Lee's River, banked by Horton & Co.'s 50 acre peach orchard for a background, and the picturesque rock-banked Bleachery Pond in the foreground, the Swansea Dye Works is an institution of which Swansea may well be proud.

In the summer of 1916, an addition was made, on the south side of the building, 50 x 100 feet, and two stories, increasing the capacity of the works about one third, and making a department in which a better quality of goods, with fast colors will be finished.



## FAMILY RECORDS



## FAMILY RECORDS

Macaulay, in his history of England, says: "A people which takes no pride in the noble achievements of remote ancestors, will never achieve anything worthy to be remembered by remote descendants."—

**H**ISTORY begins with the family; and is outlined in the lives of the individuals who are the natural leaders in their day and generation. We find the essential elements between the blank leaves of the family Bible. Nothing can be of more abiding interest than personal biographies and family genealogies.

The founders of the town give the key-note to the life of its successive generations—its manners, customs, and institutions, its politics and religion. Their posterities may or may not keep up to the standard which their ancestors set up for them in the beginning. They may fall below the ideals and examples of their forefathers. The public records and the family histories will indicate in some measure what the life of the people has been.

Swansea was founded in the spirit of the Pilgrims; and has never been a Puritan community; though temporarily under the political rule of Massachusetts Bay. The founders of the town were men of learning, piety, and large experience; who deliberately, and firmly stood for civil and religious liberty; and it is significant that "Tolerance" is the watch-word of our seal.

We ought to honor our parents as a religious duty, and because it is "the first commandment with promise." Our highest welfare depends upon it; and indeed, it is the basis of all human institutions.

We need to know our progenitors in order that we may understand ourselves; and if each generation could be brought up to reverence their ancestors, in the long run there would be ancestors more worthy of worship; and descendants more worthy of them.

The most important asset of any community is its families.



**ALLEN FAMILY**

SWANZEY MASS.

William Allin, 1st. Born in England in year 1640 Died year 1685

—Deed—

Swansea Mass. May 4, 1680

Bought by William Allin of Prudence Island.

Mr. John Saffain of Boston Mass. administrator of the estate of Capt. Thomas Willett, of Swanzezy Mass, sold for the sum of £55 of New England money, to William Allin of Prudence Island, fifty akers of land be it more or less, in the North purchased Lands, lying on both sides of the seven mile river, lying and ajoyning to the North side of Samson Masons land.

William Allin settled on Prudence Island In year 1660. He owned a large stock farm there; and was Constable of the Island, also surveyor of Cattle for a number of years.

The very cold winter in year 1680 the Bay was frozen over several inches in thickness from Providence to Newport, and the ground was covered with snow. Mr. Allin taking advantage of this opputinity to move his dwelling to Swanzezy. With the aid of Indian servants they cut down several trees and erected a huge sled of same, after a hard and laborous task they finally raised the dwelling off the ground high enough to enable the sled to be shoved underneath, 4 oxen were hitched to the sled and this bulky freight was drawn over the frozen Bay to Allins Cove; at the head of the cove, it was drawn up an incline with great difficulty, they finally succeeded in landing it on Swanzezy soil before dark. The next summer Mr. Allin built on an addition and made other improvements to his mansion.

At one time, the Post Office was established in this house.

In his Will—Proved June 29, 1685.

He leaves to—second Son Thomas, My now dwelling house in Swanzezy only one half of it to be for wife Elizabeth for life, and the stock thereon equally to Wife and Thomas. He also left to his wife, an Indian Boy, 7 years old.

Inventory. Taken the 27th of the 4th month 1685, the following are only a few of the items,

|   |                |
|---|----------------|
| Forty head of Neat Cattle, besides 9 Calves         | £80 - 0/ - 0d  |
| Thirty Swine £12, one Horse £3                      | £15 - 0/ - 0d  |
| 837 pounds of Sheeps wool at 7d                     | £24 - 8/ - 3d  |
| 656 Sheep and Lambs 135/ and 20 bushell Indian corn | £175 - 0/ - 0d |
| One Indian Boy                                      | £46 - 0/ - 0d  |

Thomas Allin 2nd

Son of William 1st.

Lived in the old Homestead in Swanzezy, Mass.

Born Jan 1668 Died Aug 11 1719

His daughter Elizabeth, married Mr. Thomas Hill.

His daughter Anna, married 1st Mr. Josiah Brown, 2nd John Tillinghast.

His daughter Rebeckah, married 1st Mr. Joseph Cole, 2nd Thomas Hill.

His daughter Abigail married Joshua Bicknell.

His daughter Allethca, married Nathaniel Vial.

His Son Matthew, married Ruth Stockbridge.

In his will—Proved Sept. 7th 1719 Swanzezy Mass.

He gave to his wife a third of personal and Real Estate in Swanzezy.

#### INVENTORY

Among some of the items mentioned was 3 Negro slaves and an Indian Maid servant—£164 His real estate amounted to £1800.

#### SWANZEY MASS.

Thomas Hill of Swanzezy 1st Elizabeth Allin daughter of Thomas 2nd, his Wife Elizabeth died in year 1727, about four years after her decease. He became engaged to his Wifes sister, Rebeckah, they were about to be married in the town of Swanzezy, when the said Thomas Hill was notified that the Laws of Massachusetts, forbade a man to marry his wifes sister. Thomas was not going to give up his sweetheart on account of Laws, so he loaded his personal goods and farming tools on his wagon, with his intended sitting on the seat beside him, they started off early in the morning on a long journey to North Kingston R. I. where he owned a farm, here they were married by a justice of the Pease, Mr. Benoni Hall and here they finally settled.

---

Many of the descendants of William Allin 1st, were very prominent men during the Revolutionary war, such as Capt. Matthew Allin, who marched with a Company of soldiers from Swanzezy (now Barrington) to Bunker Hill in Charlestown Mass. and was on the firing line.

Another well known man was Gen. Thomas Allin who had a Company in Barrington.

---

Mr. Charles E. Allen, who is in the 9th generation (of William 1st who was born in year 1640) has in his possession an old pocket book, it is told by good authority, that this old relic was once the property of William Allin, who settled in Swanzezy in year 1680. Later generations of this family belong to the records of Barrington, R. I.

Mrs. Mary Carpenter died of causes incidental to old age. She was born in Attleboro in 1834, the daughter of Square Allen and Elinor Luther Allen. The ancestral home was in Swansea near the site of the first meeting house erected in 1663. Her two great-grandfathers on the Allen side, Cap'n Joseph Allen and Spicer Hews were Revolutionary soldiers from Barrington and her maternal grandfather was Serg't Peleg Luther of Col. Christopher Lippit's Regiment in the Continental line. The Luther ancestors may be traced back to Martin Luther, the names of both Luther and Allen are conspicuous in the history of Barrington and Swansea. She was married to Mr. Carpenter April 10th 1854 and 50 years later, 1904 in Elite Hall, Providence, they celebrated their golden wedding anniversary. Mrs.

Carpenter died Aug. 29th 1915. Ella married Wm. O'Brien. Mabel married Albert Neigles.

Gideon Allen, and Nehemiah Allen were among the first signers admitted to the Town.

Squire Allen married Elizabeth—Dec. 26, 1790. His son, Ira Allen, married Rosamond Brightman of Fall River; and their son Theodore, born in Barrington, R. I. Aug. 31, 1830, married Harriet A. Hathaway, born in Fall River, June 15, 1839. Their children are:

Bertha L. born in Swansea June 9, 1858.

Laura E. born in Swansea March 1, 1860.

Orville H. born in Swansea March 31, 1862.

Ina F. born in Washington, D. C. May 3, 1865.

Ellen born in Washington D. C. April 14, 1868.

Ethelyn R. born in Swansea Nov. 17, 1878.

#### ARNOLD FAMILY

Franklin Gifford Arnold, of Swansea, Mass., is a descendant of two of the oldest families of Rhode Island, tracing his lineage from Gov. Benedict Arnold of Rhode Island and Surgeon John Greene. His Arnold line is as follows:

(I) Gov. Benedict Arnold, of Rhode Island.

(II) Caleb Arnold, born Dec. 19, 1644, died Feb. 9, 1719. June 10, 1666 he married Abigail Wilbur.

(III) Samuel Arnold, was born in 1679.

(IV) Joseph Arnold, son of Samuel, died in 1776. He married Abigail Gifford Nov. 23, 1732, and (second) Hanna Gifford in August, 1737.

(V) Edmund Arnold married Abby Himes, and their children were: Edmund, Mary, John, Charles, Joseph, Nabby, Hannah, Samuel, Sheffield, and Dorcas.

(VI) John Arnold, born in North Kingston, R. I., in 1778, married in 1800 Sarah Sherman, who was born in 1771, and died in 1841. Their children were all born in Exeter, R. I., as follows: Abby, March 1, 1801; Lucy, May 27, 1802; George, Nov. 26, 1803; Edmund, Feb. 13, 1805; Mary, July 23, 1806; John, Jan. 9, 1809; Martha, April 10, 1811; Stephen, Feb. 18, 1813; Sarah A., March 31, 1815. John Arnold spent the early part of his life in Exeter, but passed his last years with his son Edmund, at Portsmouth, R. I., and later in Swansea, where he died in June, 1865. His wife preceded him in death by many years.

(VII) Deacon Edmund Arnold was born in Exeter, R. I., Feb. 13, 1805, and spent his boyhood and early school days there. From 1832 to 1865, he resided on the big Hoppin farm in Portsmouth, R. I., in 1865 removing to Swansea and buying a farm on Gardner's Neck, a half mile south of Swansea Village. A few years before his death he removed to that village. He was active in the affairs of the Christian Church in Swansea, as he had been in Portsmouth, and for many years was deacon in the Swansea Church. He also took an interest in the affairs of the town. Jan. 1, 1832, he married, in Coventry, R. I., Sally Jencks Greene, born June 18, 1812, who died Aug. 17, 1864. Their children are as follows: James E., born July 29, 1833, died Sept. 13, 1874, married Mary M. Dawley; Samuel Greene, born Feb. 9, 1835, is mentioned below; William H., born April 22, 1837, of Newport, R. I., who married Amarantha Tallman and (second) Ruth Hazard; John H., born April 4, 1839, married Lois Anthony, resides in Cambridge, Mass., and is librarian of the Harvard Law School; Sarah G., born April 26, 1841, died May 29, 1899, married Charles Field; Abby

M. was born March 26, 1844; married Edwin Cotton Gardner; Willard N. born Jan. 14, 1846, married Amanda Eggleston and resides in Fall River; George A., born Feb. 26, 1850, died Dec. 29, 1894, married Emma Veazie; Mary S., born June 9, 1856, died Feb. 23, 1868.

(VIII) Samuel Green Arnold, son of Deacon Edmund Arnold, was born in Portsmouth, R. I., Feb. 9, 1835. In 1856 he married Hannah H. Gifford, daughter of George Gifford of Portsmouth, R. I. For a number of years Mr. Arnold engaged in farming in Portsmouth, removing thence to Hillside Stock Farm, owned by the late Frank S. Stevens. He remained there, managing the farm, seven years, going thence to the Thomas Wood place, at that time owned by Leander Gardner. After six years he removed to the place just south of Swansea Village, on the Fall River road, where he resided the rest of his life, dying Jan. 5, 1902. His wife died July 26, 1915.

In March, 1891, Mr. Arnold was elected selectman and continued to serve in that office until March, 1901. He was chairman of the board from 1896 to 1901. In the spring of 1901 he was chosen sealer of weights and measures. He was a charter member of Oakland Lodge, No. 32, I. O. O. F., South Portsmouth, R. I., and helped to build the Hall for the society. He was also a charter member of Dorothy Brown Rebekah Lodge of Swansea. The children of Samuel Green and Hannah H. (Gifford) Arnold were: Franklin Gifford, born Sept. 11, 1858, Arthur E., born April 29, 1860, Lois E., born Oct. 24, 1866, married John R. Wood, Aug. 16, 1887; Abby A., born Dec. 23, 1867, married Preston H. Gardner, Nov. 22, 1888, and died Jan. 17, 1892; George W., born April 25, 1870, married Nov. 3, 1896, Ida M. Gardner, daughter of Stephen M. and Fanny (Slade) Gardner, who died Jan. 8, 1900. Their children were: Harold Gifford, born March 13, 1897, and Grace Gardner, born April 29, 1898; Charles G., born Mar. 31, 1862, died July 31, 1864, in infancy.

(IX) Franklin Gifford Arnold, born Sept. 11, 1858, in Portsmouth, R. I., married Dec. 14, 1881, Angeline Haile Wood, daughter of Nathan M. and Abby M. (Kingsley) Wood, born June 30, 1859, died Dec. 1, 1916. Children were born to them as follows: Edmund Kingsley, June 27, 1884, (graduate of Brown University, 1904, taught in Bridgeport, Conn., and in College in Honolulu, S. I., and is now Supt. of Schools at Wickford, R. I.) married Dec. 16, 1914, Gertrude Morrison, born May 13, 1889 at Vancouver, B. C.; Mary Wood, Oct. 30, 1886, (graduate of Pembroke, 1908, is a teacher; Preston Franklin, Oct. 24, 1893, graduate of Brown University 1913, post-graduate Harvard 1914, A. M. in History; Isabel Greene, July 24, 1895, graduate of Dean Academy 1913, N. E. Conservatory of Music, one year, sings in concerts and as entertainer.

(IX) Arthur Edmund, born April 29, 1860, married Eloise Kingsley Wood, born Aug. 19, 1861, daughter of Nathan M. and Abby M. (Kingsley) Wood. Their children are: Howard Samuel, born July 13, 1889, married Meribah A., daughter of John and Minnie M. Gifford, born Dec. 2, 1888; Abby Almy, Dec. 10, 1890, married Harold R. Negus, July 17, 1913, and they have one son Russell A., born Jan. 11, 1914; Nathan Wood, Feb. 14, 1893; George Albert, Oct. 31, 1894.

#### BARNEY FAMILY

The Barneys of Bristol County, Mass., come from the early Rehoboth and Swansea families, in which region of Country the name has been continuous for two hundred and more years, during which it has had a creditable and honorable standing among the sturdy yeomanry of New England.

(I) Jacob Barney, born about 1601, is said to have come from Swansea, Wales, to Salem, Mass., about 1630. He was made a freeman



May 14, 1634, and represented Salem in the General Court in 1635, 1638, 1647, and 1655. He was an intelligent man, and often served as selectman, deputy to the General Court, etc. He opposed the sentence of the General Court against those who petitioned for freer franchise. He followed the occupation of tailor. His death occurred at Salem, April 28, 1673, at the age of seventy-three years.

Popes "Pioneers of Massachusetts" says that an Anna Barney was a member of the church at Salem, in 1637, and queries whether she was Jacob's wife; but in the settlement of his estate, Sept. 30, 1673, the relict, Elizabeth, is called the mother of Jacob, only son of the deceased, and he is called her son. As he was born in England before 1634, Anna could not have been the wife of his father in 1637. There is little doubt that Jacob Barney, the elder, was son of Edward Barney of Bradenham, County of Bucks, England, yeoman, who bequeathed in his will of Oct. 9, 1643, to "son Jacob Barney, if he is living at the time of my death and come over into England." Edward's wife may have been Isabel Rooles, daughter of John Rooles, of Turfile, County of Bucks, England.

The children of Jacob and Elizabeth Barney were: Jacob; Sarah, who married John Grover, and died in November, 1662; John, baptized Dec. 13, 1639; and Hannah who married John Cromwell, who died in September, 1700.

(II) Jacob Barney (2) was born in England, and was married Aug. 18, 1657, in Salem, Mass., to Hannah Johnson, who died June 5, 1659. He married (second) April 26, 1660, Ann Witt, daughter of John and Sarah Witt, of Lynn. His children were: Josiah; Hannah, born May 30, 1659; Hannah (second), March 2, 1661; Sarah, Sept. 12, 1662; Abigail, Oct. 31, 1663; John Aug. 1, 1665; Jacob, May 21, 1667; Ruth, Sept. 27, 1669; Dorcas, April 22, 1671; Joseph, March 9, 1673; Israel, June 17, 1675; Jonathan, March 29, 1677; Samuel, Feb. 10, 1679; and Hannah (third), Feb. 6, 1681. Mr. Barney was a Baptist minister and founded the churches in Charlestown and Swansea, and was probably the one who founded the First Baptist Society in Boston in 1668. He removed from Salem not earlier than 1673, going to Bristol and Rehoboth. His will was made July 13, 1694, and probated Feb. 25, 1695, his widow Ann being appointed executrix. She died March 17, 1701, in Rehoboth.

(III) Joseph Barney, son of Jacob (2) and Ann (Witt), born in 1673, came to Rehoboth in 1690 with Josiah, his half-brother, and married Constant Davis, daughter of James and Elizabeth Davis, of Haverhill, Mass. Their children were: Elizabeth, born in 1694, who married Joseph Mason, of Swansea; Daniel, born in 1697, who married Alice (or Frelove) Wheaton; Joseph, who married Joanna Martin; John, who married (first), Hannah Clark, and (second) Keziah Horton; Esther, who married Daniel Davis, son of Elisha and Grace (Shaw) Davis; Ann; Sarah, who married John Davis, June 30, 1732; and Anna.

(IV) Daniel Barney, son of Joseph, born in 1697, married Frelove Wheaton, and had children: Mary, born in 1739; Constant, in 1731; Betsy, in 1733; Anna, in 1734; Daniel, in 1736; (married Rachael Bowen); David and Jonathan, 1741; Beniah, 1744; Sarah, March 2, 1737.

(V) Daniel Barney Jr., son of Daniel, born in 1736, married Rachael Bowen, and had children: Daniel; Nathan; Jonathan; Peleg; Reuben; Ebenezer, and Rhoda.

(VI) Jonathan Barney, son of Daniel Jr., married (first) Elizabeth (Betsey,) daughter of Marmaduke Mason, and their children were: Mason, Rachael, Hannah, Nathan, Jonathan, Betsey, Mary, Nancy, Anthony, Alanson and Matilda.

(VII) Mason Barney, son of Jonathan, born in 1782, married in 1802 Martha Smith, who died a few years later. He married (second) in



1812, Polly Grant. His children by the first marriage were: Angeline, born in 1802, married John D. Mason; Edwin, born in 1804, married Abby Luther; Mason was born in 1808. To the second marriage were born: Martha, who married William Franklin; Jonathan, unmarried; Mary, who married Enos Conkling; Betsey, who married Charles Smith; Rodman, who married Elizabeth Seymour; and Esther and Mason, both unmarried.

(VIII) Rodman Barney, son of Mason and Martha, married Elizabeth Seymour, and had children: Esther M., who married William D. Vose, of Newport, R. I., and has a daughter, Lozetta; Algernon Hollister; Rodman, who died aged two years; and Jonathan, who married Ida Barker, and lives in Barrington, R. I.

(IX) Algernon Hollister Barney, son of Rodman, was born at his present residence in Swansea, Mass. His education was obtained in the public schools of Swansea, the Warren High School, and Cady's private school in Barrington, R. I. When he was sixteen years of age his father died, and the care of the farm devolved upon the young son. He sold hay and produce to the city of Providence, and at the age of eighteen went to Canada to buy horses for that city. For over 25 years he has been the holder of the contract for the disposal of the garbage of Providence, and at one time had the contract for the same work for Pawtucket, Fall River, New Bedford, and Newport. He holds the government mail contract in Providence. He has a livery stable on Dorrance street, Providence, where he keeps 125 horses. His various contracts necessitate the constant use of three hundred horses, and over two hundred men are on his pay roll. His Swansea farm contains 1,200 acres. He pays considerable attention to raising hogs. He has always been blessed with good health, and his happy disposition has won him many friends who have rejoiced in the success and prosperity that have attended his efforts in the business world. He was one of the founders of the old Providence Athletic Club. He is a member of the Elks, the United Workmen, and the Masons, having attained to the thirty-second degree in Masonry; and is also a member of the Shrine.

Mr. Barney has been twice married. By his first wife, Madora W. Brayton, he had three children: Carrie E., who married Willard C. Gardner, of Swansea, and had two children, Madora and Marcia; Rodman S., manager of his father's farm, who married Augusta Merriweather, and has five children, Mollie, Rodman, Algernon, Augusta and Elizabeth; and Ethel, who married Ernest Bell (who has charge of the U. S. mail contract in Providence for Mr. Barney) and has four children: Algernon S., Hope, Ernest and Caroline. Aug. 30, 1907, Mr. Barney married (second) Jessie E. Sampson, of Fall River, Massachusetts.

#### BRAYTON FAMILY

The first in America by this name, one Francis Brayton, came from England to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, where, in 1643, he was received as an inhabitant, in 1655, became a freeman, and to him nearly if not all the Braytons of New England trace their origin. He soon entered into the political life of the country, serving as a member of the General Court of Commissioners for the Colony, for many years as member of the Rhode Island General Assembly, and frequently during the later generations his descendants have held positions of responsibility and trust in the public offices of State, and the private offices of the business world. The name is found on the rolls of the United States Army and Navy, and on the professional records of the clergy, the physician, and the lawyer.

This sketch, however, is confined to one of the branches of the family

several of whose members chose the commercial world for their sphere, and through which, during the phenomenal growth of Fall River's industrial life, the name of Brayton became prominent and influential. In 1714, Preserved Brayton, grandson of Francis, purchased 138 acres of land from William Little, whose father was one of the proprietors of the Shawomet Purchase in Swansea, Massachusetts. This farm, since known as the Brayton Homestead, borders on the west bank of the Taunton river and is located in the present town of Somerset, which, in 1790, was set off from Swansea (now spelled Swansea).

Preserved had already married Content Coggeshall, the granddaughter of John Coggeshall, whose name is handed down in history as that of a man foremost in the annals of Rhode Island. To this new home he brought his wife and older children, and here was the birthplace of their younger children and many of their descendants. At the time of his death, he left this farm to his youngest son Israel, while to his other children he left land in different localities.

Israel had a large family, and his children unite the name of Brayton with those of Read, Bowers, Winslow, and Slade, all closely identified with the growth of Swansea and Somerset. From John, son of Israel, the homestead came into possession of his son Israel, whose sons crossed the Taunton river and made their abode in the growing town of Fall River.

The genealogy of this branch of the Brayton family, from its advent into this country, is chronologically arranged as follows:

(I) Francis Brayton, the progenitor of the family in this country, was born in 1611, and died in 1692. He and his wife Mary had six children: Francis, Stephen, Martha, Elizabeth, Sarah, and Mary. The first three generations of the descendants of Francis are given by Austin in his Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, and the records below briefly trace the line of his son Stephen.

(II) Stephen Brayton, son of Francis, married in 1678-9 Ann Tallman, daughter of Peter and Ann Tallman. Their children were Mary, Elizabeth, Ann, Preserved, Stephen, and Israel.

(III) Preserved Brayton, son of Stephen, was born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, March 21, 1684-5, and died in Swansea, Massachusetts, May 21, 1761. He married Content Coggeshall, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Timberlake) Coggeshall. Their children were John, Stephen, David, Baulstone, Ann, Content, and Israel.

(IV) Israel Brayton, son of Preserved, was born in Swansea, Mass., Oct. 13, 1727, and married April 19, 1752, Mary Perry. Their children were: Israel, born 1754; Preserved, born 1756; Content, born 1758, (married Capt. Nathan Read), David, born 1760, (died 1776), John, born 1762, Mary, born 1764, (married Philip Bowers), Bethany, born 1766, (married Dr. John Winslow), Perry, born 1768, and Baulston born 1769, (married Mercy Slade).

(V) John Brayton, son of Israel, was born in Swansea, April 12, 1762, and died in Somerset, March 12, 1829. He married, Nov. 21, 1782, Sarah Bowers, who was born July 13, 1763, and died Aug. 17, 1843. She was the daughter of Philip and Mary Bowers, and sister of Philip Bowers who married Mary Brayton, sister of John. The children of John and Sarah (Bowers) Brayton, were Mary, born Aug. 16, 1783, who became the second wife of Dr. John Winslow; Sarah, born Dec. 29, 1785, married Benjamin Clark Cornell; William Bowers, born Feb. 2, 1788, drowned at sea; Nancy Jarrett Bowers, born July 18, 1790, who became the second wife of David Anthony; Israel, born July 29, 1792; Betsey W., died young; Content, died in 1872, unmarried; Stephen, who married, first, Mary H. Gray, and second, Abby Gray; Almira, married Captain Jesse Chace; Caroline and John, who died young.

(VI) Israel Brayton, son of John, was born in Somerset, Mass., July 29, 1792, and died there, Nov. 5, 1866. He married, Aug. 1813, Kezia Anthony, who was born in Somerset, July 27, 1792, and died Oct. 24, 1880. She, also, was a descendant of one of the early settlers of Rhode Island, John Anthony, who came from England in 1634. Her line of descent is John and Susanna (Potter) Anthony, Abraham and Alice (Wodell) Anthony, William and Mary (Coggeshall) Anthony, Benjamin and Martha (Luther) Anthony, David and Submit (Wheeler) Anthony, who were the parents of Kezia.

Israel and Kezia (Anthony) Brayton had nine children, namely: (1) Mary, who married, first, Major Bradford Durfee, second, Jeremiah S. Young. Her only child, Bradford Matthew Chaloner Durfee, died Sept. 13, 1872, and in his memory she gave to the City of Fall River the B. M. C. Durfee High School. (2) William Bowers, who married Hannah Turner Lawton. (3) Nancy Jarrett Bowers, who married Daniel Chace. Their only child died young. (4) Elizabeth Anthony, who married the Rev. Roswell Dwight Hitchcock. Their children were: Roswell D., Mary B., Harriet B., and Bradford W. Hitchcock. (5) David Anthony who married Nancy R. Jenckes. (6) John Summerfield, who married Sarah J. Tinkham. (7) Israel Perry, who married Parthenia Gardner. (8) Hezekiah Anthony, who married Caroline E. Slade. (9) Sarah S. Brayton, unmarried, who died in Fall River September 5, 1915.

(VII) Mary Brayton, eldest daughter of Israel and Kezia (Anthony) Brayton, was born at Foxboro, Mass., May 9, 1814, and for several years previous to her marriage was engaged as a school teacher. In 1842 she married Major Bradford Durfee of Fall River, who died in 1843. She was again married, in 1851, to Hon. Jeremiah S. Young, who died in 1861. To the first marriage there was born one son, Bradford Matthew Chaloner, on June 15, 1843, and he died unmarried in 1872. Mrs. Young died March 22, 1891.

(VII) William Bowers Brayton, eldest son of Israel and Kezia (Anthony) Brayton, was born April 6, 1816, in Swansea, Mass. He was educated in the schools of Swansea, and spent one year at Wilbraham Academy. He became a teacher, as did nearly all of his brothers and sisters, and taught in Tiverton, Rhode Island, and elsewhere for two or three years. In 1832 he came to Fall River. His first commercial venture was in the grocery business, and he subsequently became a clerk on some of the boats running to Wood's Hole, and finally engaged in the grain business with his brother David. He continued in that business until his retirement, in 1877. His home was where the Fall River public library now stands. He was also engaged in farming in a limited way in the town of Somerset; and he was identified with the life of Fall River in various relations. In 1864 and 1865 he was a member of the common council; he was chairman of the Republican Committee, and for some years served as a justice of the peace. He was one of the incorporators of the First National Bank, of which he was senior director from the time of its organization. He was a man of keen intelligence and wide information. He attended the First Congregational Church, of which Mrs. Brayton and daughters became members.

Oct. 26, 1843, Mr. Brayton married Hannah Turner, daughter of Capt. George and Patience (Turner) Lawton, and to them were born four children, namely: Julia Washburn, of Fall River; George Anthony, who married Sarah A. Smith and died in Fall River, without issue, Dec. 20, 1899; Mary, of Fall River; and William Bowers, Jr., who died June 4, 1875. Mr. Brayton died in Fall River Aug. 21, 1887, and Mrs. Brayton passed away July 4, 1898.

(VII) David Anthony Brayton, son of Israel and Kezia (Anthony)



Brayton, was born in Swansea, Mass., April 2, 1824, and passed the greater part of his childhood on the farm in Somerset, that for generations had been the home of the Brayton ancestors. His early education was acquired by regular attendance at the public schools of Somerset and Fall River; and when not at school he worked at different occupations with great energy and zeal. Manifesting in early youth a taste for business, he ~~was~~ not long in seeking a field larger than that which his boyhood home afforded, and when still a minor he made a business trip to Cuba. In later years he was extensively engaged in trade with the West Indies.

The discovery of gold on the Pacific coast intensely interested Mr. Brayton, and in 1849 he sailed in the ship "Mary Mitchell," for California, where he remained several months. On returning to Fall River, with Silas Bullard as partner, he erected the Bristol County Flour Mills, of which he later became sole proprietor.

Not long after the enactment of the National Banking Law, Mr. Brayton, with his brother John S. Brayton and their associates, established the First National Bank of Fall River. The directors of this corporation manifested their appreciation of his faithful and valuable services in its behalf when they spread upon its records at the time of his decease the tribute that "To his remarkable foresight, energy, and high moral character, this Institution owes its origin and its great success."

Cotton goods were already manufactured in Fall River, and Mr. Bratyon, with his usual foresight, realized the possibility of the growth of the cotton industry. In 1865, he conceived the idea of erecting a large manufactory, and a site was purchased bordering on the stream from which the city takes its name. As a result of his sagacity, untiring industry, and acumen, Durfee Mills Number One was completed in 1867; in 1871 Durfee Mills Number Two, a duplicate of Number One, was built, thus doubling the production of the print cloths of this corporation; and in 1880, the plant was again enlarged by the erection of mill Number Three. These mills, named in honor of Bradford Durfee, whose son, B. M. C. Durfee, was the largest stockholder, are an enduring monument to the enterprise, energy, and sound judgment of David Anthony Brayton. From the time of their incorporation until his demise, Mr. Brayton was Treasurer and Manager of the Durfee Mills, which for many years constituted one of the largest print cloth plants in this country.

The results of the business ability and wisdom of David A. Brayton were not confined to these enterprises alone, but his knowledge and experience were wide spread, and he held many offices of responsibility and trust. He was director in eight other corporations in Fall River, and at the time of his death was President and principal owner of the Arnold Print Works in North Adams, Massachusetts. Deeply interested in the welfare of the city, he did not shun the responsibilities of the true citizen, nor did he deem it his obligation to accept the honors of civic office, and declined reelection after serving one term in the city government. He never lost his love of the country, and the freedom of its open life appealed to him. He purchased a large farm in Somerset, now known as Brayton Point, and this he cultivated with much pleasure and pride. Here he found his recreation away from the turmoil of the business world.

Mr. Brayton was a regular attendant, and an active member of the First Congregational Church of Fall River. He gave freely to the support of divine worship, was generously benevolent, and guided by his keen, quick judgment of persons, he willingly assisted those whom he believed worthy of his aid. He was married in Fall River, May 1, 1851, to Nancy R. Jenckes, daughter of John and Nancy (Bellows) Jenckes. They had five children: Nannie Jenckes, David Anthony, John Jencks, Elizabeth Hitchcock, and Dana Dwight Brayton. In 1880 Mr. Brayton, accompanied

by members of his family, crossed the Atlantic in search of health, but, although every effort was exerted in his behalf, he died in London, England, on the 20th of August, 1881.

David Anthony Brayton was a man of courage, endowed with large capacity for affairs, with sterling integrity and a vigorous intellect trained in the contests of a stirring life, a strong advocate of truth and strict honesty, frank and fearless in the performance of duty, prompt in decision, firm in action, and loyal in friendship. These were elements of his power and success, the characteristics which made him a citizen of commanding influence and a recognized leader among men.

(VII) John Summerfield Brayton, son of Israel and Kezia (Anthony) Brayton, was born in Swansea Village, Mass., Dec. 3, 1826. He attended the district school, and fitted himself for the post of teacher, and was enabled to further his studies at Peirce's Academy, in Middleboro, and at the University Grammar School, in Providence. He entered Brown University in 1847, and was graduated therefrom in the class of 1851. Adopting the law as a profession, he prepared for it in the office of Thomas Dawe Eliot, at New Bedford, and at the Dane Law School of Harvard University, from which he graduated in 1853. He was admitted to the Bar of Suffolk County August 8th of the year named, and returning to Fall River began the practice of his profession, and within a year was chosen City solicitor, being the first incumbent of the office in the newly formed city. He was also elected Clerk of Courts for Bristol County. In 1864 he reentered the general practice of law, associating himself with James M. Morton, who later became one of the Justices of the Massachusetts Supreme Bench. He retired from the practice of law to become the financial agent of Mrs. Mary B. Young and B. M. C. Durfee, and from that time until his death was a prominent business man of Fall River. In 1856 Mr. Brayton represented that city in the General Court and served as a member of the Governor's Council in 1866-67-68, and 1879-80, under Governors Bullock, Talbot, and Long. At home and elsewhere he was active in many charitable and philanthropic movements, and was generous in his donations to their funds.

Mr. Brayton was an ardent historian, a patron of art and literature, and a lover of all that beautifies and uplifts. He manifested a deep interest in educational affairs; and when his sister Mrs. Mary B. Young, gave to the city the magnificent B. M. C. Durfee High School Building, Mr. Brayton devoted to its creation his thought and attention. In 1893, in recognition of his accomplishments, Brown University, his alma mater, conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Laws, and from 1898 until his decease he was a Fellow of Brown University. He was for eighteen years, from 1882 to 1900, a trustee of Amherst College.

Mr. Brayton had historical tastes, and his knowledge of the Narragansett country was perhaps exceeded by none. He was President of the Old Colony Historical Society, for several years, a member of the New England Historic and Genealogical Society, and from 1898 to the time of his death a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

In sympathy only with the best traditions and highest ideals, he entered in a remarkable degree into the successes of his friends and fellow citizens in every field of worthy achievement. Their honor was his pride. He delighted to bestow the expression of recognition for work well done, and in so doing extended an uplifting influence in the community, which we can ill afford to lose in these days when commercial gain absorbs so much of the ambitions of life. As a man of large private responsibilities, and an active participant in the conduct of public affairs, Mr. Brayton was a leading figure in this section of the State. He had intense interest in, and loyalty to those with whom he associated through ties of business or civic life.



November 27, 1855, Mr. Brayton married Sarah Jane Tinkham, daughter of Enoch and Rebecca (Williams) Tinkham, of Middleboro, Mass. They had three children: Mary J., who married Dr. Charles L. Nichols, of Worcester (their three children are Charles L. Jr., Harriet, and Brayton); Harriet H., of Fall River; and John Summerfield, born in Fall River, Sept. 16, 1864, who was married June 20, 1894, to Jessie C. Flint, daughter of the late John D. Flint, of Fall River (their children are John S. Jr., Flint, Edith, and Anthony). Mr. Brayton died Oct. 30, 1904, at his home in Fall River, Massachusetts.

(VII) Israel Perry Brayton, son of Israel and Kezia (Anthony) Brayton, was born May 24, 1829, and died Aug. 10, 1878, in Fall River. He followed agricultural pursuits and had a well stocked farm in Swansea. Because of poor health he was never able to engage actively in the business or political life of Fall River, but for some years served as a director of the First National Bank. He married June 18, 1863, Parthenia Gardner, daughter of Peleg Gardner, of Swansea. Mrs. Brayton died Feb. 24, 1882. To them were born two daughters: Nancy Jarrett Bowers, and Sarah Chaloner.

(VIII) Nancy Jarrett Bowers Brayton married June 10, 1896, James Madison Morton, Jr., of the ninth generation of the Morton family, and to them have been born four children: James Madison, June 10, 1897, (died May 14, 1908); Brayton, Oct. 28, 1898; Sarah, Sept. 29, 1902; Hugh, Sept. 10, 1906.

(VII) Hezekiah Anthony Brayton, son of Israel and Kezia (Anthony) Brayton, was born June 24, 1832, in Fall River, Mass., and passed his boyhood days at the Brayton homestead in Somerset, in the schools of which town he acquired his early education, furthering it at the East Greenwich (R. I.) Academy. He taught school one year in the town of Seekonk, Mass., then for a time was employed in a railroad ticket office, from which he left for Texas in the capacity of surveyor. Returning to the North, he was employed awhile in the carding and mechanical engineering departments of the Pacific mills in Lawrence, this State. In 1857, in company with his brother Israel Perry Brayton, he went to Chicago and there engaged in the grain commission business on the Board of Trade, a line of business he later continued in, on the Produce Exchange in New York City.

Returning to Massachusetts in 1872, Mr. Brayton was actively and successfully occupied in Fall River the remainder of his life. He was chosen vice president and cashier of the First National Bank, and some six years later, at the time of the failure of the Sagamore mills, he was appointed one of the trustees of that property. When the business was finally settled and the corporation was reorganized as the Sagamore Manufacturing Company, he became treasurer and a director, offices he held up to the time of his death. He was also president, and a director of the Durfee Mills, and a trustee of the B. M. C. Durfee High School, which was given to the city by his sister, Mrs. Mary B. Young. He was one of the most successful mill treasurers in Fall River. The Sagamore was among the corporations of that city which have paid phenomenal dividends. In this manufacturing company, Mr. Brayton, as treasurer made a record in dividends that would be hard to surpass. He was devoted to his business, which he carried on to the last, and which seemed to be his one pleasure; and for years before his decease, he had seldom been absent from Fall River, except to visit his farm at the west end of Slade's Ferry Bridge, in Somerset. His judgment was usually accurate, and the results in return to his stockholders most satisfactory. At the same time he pushed the development of the mills to the extreme of possibility. When he took charge, the foundation of only one of the mills was laid. He put up the stone building on this foundation, and

later, when the brick mill was burned, he rebuilt it. His son, as treasurer, built an entirely new mill as part of the plant. Mr. Brayton believed in new enterprises in Fall River, and was willing to back them with his means, as in the case of the last cotton corporation formed there previous to his death, in which he subscribed for a considerable block of stock.

March 25, 1868, Mr. Brayton married Caroline Elizabeth, daughter of the late Hon. William Lawton and Mary (Sherman) Slade, of Somerset. She, with three sons and five daughters survive him. Ten children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Brayton, as follows: (1) Caroline Slade was born March 10, 1869, in New York City. (2) Abby Slade, born Nov. 10, 1870, in New York, married Randall N. Durfee, of Fall River, and they have had four children, Randall Nelson (born March 13, 1897), Bradford Chaloner (born Aug. 12, 1900), Caroline (born March 12, 1904), and Mary Brayton (born March 4, 1909). (3) William L. S., born Nov. 13, 1872, in New York City, is treasurer of the Sagamore Manufacturing Company, having succeeded his father. He married June 18, 1903, Mary Easton Ashley, daughter of Stephen B. and Harriet Remington (Daval) Ashley, and they have had eight children, born as follows: Lawton Slade, June 20, 1904; Lincoln Davol, Oct. 20, 1905; Constance, March 22, 1907; Ruth Sherman, April 17, 1908; Perry Ashley, May 25, 1910; Mary Elizabeth, June 11, 1912; Richard Anthony, June 19, 1913; and Sherman Brayton, born July 19, 1915. (4) Israel, born in Fall River Aug. 5, 1874, is a member of the law firm of Jennings, Morton & Brayton. (5) Mary Durfee, born May 1, 1877, died March 29, 1889. (6) Stanley, born March 20, 1879, died July 29, 1902, in Caux, Switzerland. (7) Arthur Perry, was born May 25, 1881. (8) Margaret Lee was born Dec. 14, 1883. (9) Dorothy was born Dec. 9, 1885, and married William Russell MacAusland M. D. Feb. 23, 1916. (10) Katherine was born Dec. 16, 1887.

Mr. Brayton was devoted to his family, and the home life was made especially pleasant and happy. His home was always open, and the many visitors there were always hospitably entertained. In his business life he had formed strong friendships, and did much for those he favored in this way. He died suddenly in the evening of March 24, 1908, at home, No. 260 North Main Street, Fall River, in the seventy-sixth year of his age.

#### CHACE FAMILY

Rev. Obadiah Chace, of Swansea, Mass., for about fifty-six years a minister of the Society of Friends, was born April 12, 1818, in Warren, R. I. son of Anthony and Isabel (Buffington) Chace, the latter of whom lived to the age of ninety-three years. The Rev. Mr. Chace was the last survivor of a family of six children, two sons and four daughters, and he was in the eighth generation in direct line from William Chace, who settled in Yarmouth, Mass., in 1637, the line being as follows: (I) William Chace and wife Mary; (II) William Chace; (III) William Chace and wife Hannah Sherman; (IV) Eber Chace and wife Mary Knowles; (V) Eber Chace and wife Sarah Baker; (VI) Obadiah Chace and wife Eunice Anthony, who lived on Prudence Island, engaged in the produce business, and after the husband's death the wife carried on the same business with great success; (VII) Anthony Chace and wife Isabel Buffinton, who moved to the old Gardner farm near Touisset. The maternal or Buffinton line is as follows: (I) Thomas Buffinton and wife Sarah Southwick; (II) Benjamin Buffinton and wife Hannah; (III) Benjamin Buffinton and wife Isabel Chace; (IV) Moses Buffinton and wife Isabel Baker; (V) Benjamin Buffinton and wife Charity Robinson; (VI) Isabel Buffinton and husband Anthony Chace.

The Rev. Mr. Chace was brought up a farmer, and followed that

occupation successfully until his retirement at the age of sixty-six years. His education was received in a Warren district school, and at the Friends' School, Providence. At the age of thirty-four he was approved a minister of the Gospel, and served the Somerset Meeting in that capacity for more than half a century, without salary, and at the same time was a liberal contributor to the support of the church. Beginning his work when the church was in a relatively low state of Christian life, he was instrumental, through persevering effort and liberal views, in greatly improving its condition, and during his ministry many were added to the membership. Although very active as an agriculturist he was never too busy to attend the mid-week meetings, funerals, and other religious occasions of the Friends' Society. Nothing was allowed to come between him and his religious duties. Although living seven and a half miles from the meeting-house, he would drive twice—and when occasion required three and more times—a week to the place of worship. Nor was his work confined to the home meeting; he made two trips through the West, one in 1856, and one in 1872, traveling as far as Kansas, and visiting meetings and families of Friends. He always preserved an active interest in the affairs of the New England Yearly Meeting, and he visited all the meetings within its limits.

His liberal views were widely known, and his advocacy of Church extension was well understood, for he would not exclude any from fellowship on account of minor differences of belief. He was wont to quote the words of William Penn: "The Word of God without me, and the Grace of God within me, is the declaration of my faith; let him find a better who can." He was always young-hearted, and a friend of the young people, with whom he mingled in social gatherings, contributing to their enjoyment by an occasional poem or narrative. During his career he wrote many poems for social and literary occasions, the greater number of which were brought together in a bound volume.

As a citizen Mr. Chace was always actively interested in the public welfare. He taught school several winters at Warren Neck, and in other towns in this locality; was a member of the Warren town council in 1857, and for several years immediately following; and he represented the town for two years in the General Assembly. During the Dorr Rebellion in 1842, he took the side of the party in power. A watch was kept along the river that year, when two sailboats anchored in Mount Hope bay. The crews, composed of six men, hurried to shore and thence into Massachusetts. This aroused suspicion, and several citizens, including Mr. Chace, after detaching the rudders and sails, scuttled the boats at their anchorage. The authorities approved the action. The crews later returned, and said they came from Warwick to escape from the State and avoid military service. They were arrested and placed in the Bristol Jail.

In politics Mr. Chace was first a Whig, then a Free-soiler, and later, from the date of the organization of that party, a Republican. He worked persistently for good roads and good schools. Desiring a school in his own neighborhood, he built a schoolhouse, and hired a teacher himself. He always interested himself in useful inventions, and took great pleasure in those which assured speedy transit, such as bicycles and automobiles. When eighty-nine years of age, he would ride in an automobile, and never complain of too great speed, whatever it might be.

April 23, 1845, Mr. Chace was married to Esther Taber Freeborn, daughter of Jonathan and Esther (Taber) Freeborn, and they had a married life of more than sixty years; their twenty-fifth, fiftieth, and sixtieth anniversaries were appropriately celebrated. Mrs. Chace, his constant companion in work and travel, died Nov. 20, 1905, aged eighty-two years, and he never recovered from the loss he then sustained. In 1884 he had retired from active work, and moved to Swansea. After his wife's



death he became a member of the household of his son Charles A., and there, after a gradual decline, passed away, May 19, 1907, in his ninetieth year. He kept informed on all current topics, and, with a remarkable memory, recalled historical facts and statistics with wonderful accuracy. He was a member of the American Peace Society, and kept abreast of the progress of peace and arbitration movements in all parts of the world.

To the Rev. Obadiah and Esther Taber (Freeborn) Chace, were born four children, as follows: Charles Anthony, born Dec. 22, 1846; Emma Rogers, born May 22, 1853, and died Jan. 6, 1906; Walter Freeborn, born Feb. 28, 1858; and George Mahlon, born April 3, 1864.

In 1898, Mr. Chace published a book of poems, dedicated "To Augustine Jones, Principal of Friends School, Providence, R. I., where I first learned to frame words in Metre." (A copy of this work may be found in the Swansea Public Library).

Charles Anthony Chace, son of the Rev. Obadiah and Esther Taber (Freeborn) Chace, born Dec. 22, 1846, was educated in the schools of Warren, R. I., and at the Friends' School, Providence. For three winters he taught school, and in 1879 moved to the Abner Slade farm, Swansea, residing there until 1900, when he built his present beautiful residence, "Wannamoiset," at South Swansea. His son Benjamin Slade Chace now resides on the Slade farm. For many years, Mr. Chace and his sons erected windmills, tanks, and silos; and in 1902, they incorporated the New England Tank and Tower Co., Mr. Warren O. Chace taking charge of the factory at Everett, Mass. Mr. Chace was a Republican previous to 1884, when he joined the Prohibition party, becoming one of its active and leading members. He has been for many years a member of the State Committee, has served as a delegate from Massachusetts to three Presidential Conventions, has been a candidate on the State and local ticket several times. For seven years he served his town as a member of the school board; and he is a member of the Massachusetts Sunday School Association.

Sept. 26, 1872, in the Friends' meeting-house, Mr. Chace married Adeline Frances Slade, adopted daughter of Abner Slade of Swansea, of whom a sketch may be found in this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Charles A. Chace have had children as follows: Benjamin Slade, born Jan. 11, 1875; Harold Anthony, born Aug. 13, 1876, who died Feb. 28, 1878; Arthur Freeborn, born May 13, 1879; Warren Obadiah, born June 12, 1882; and Sarah Slade, born April 22, 1889. Mr. and Mrs. Chace are life members of the American Peace Society.

Benjamin Slade Chace, son of Charles Anthony and Adeline Frances (Slade) Chace, was born Jan. 11, 1875, married June 19, 1895, to Carrie Estelle Mosher, daughter of Edgar D. Mosher of Mapleton, N. Y. and they have had six children: Fenton Mosher, born Aug. 11, 1896; Harold Dean, Dec. 22, 1898; Clyde Fuller, Aug. 6, 1908; Carol Elizabeth, Feb. 21, 1910; Beryl, March 8, 1911 (died March 28, 1911) and Russell Slade, Oct. 8, 1912. Mr. Chace lives upon his father's farm, and is ably managing the extensive work there.

Arthur Freeborn Chace, M. D., son of Charles Anthony and Adeline Frances (Slade) Chace, was born May 13, 1879, educated at Oakwood Seminary, Union Springs, N. Y., Earlham College, Richmond, Ind., from which he received the degree of A. B., and also graduated from Harvard with the degree of A. B., and from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York City with the degree of M. D. He was advanced rapidly in his profession, and is secretary and assistant treasurer of the New York Post-Graduate Hospital, and a member of its board of trustees. Dr. Chace married Nov. 2, 1911, Kathleen Sterling Fletcher, daughter of James Fletcher Jr. of New York. Their children are Arthur F. Jr., Dec. 12, 1913,

and James Fletcher, Jan. 19, 1916.

Warren Obadiah Chace, son of Charles Anthony and Adeline Frances (Slade) Chace, was born June 12, 1882, married Oct. 2, 1907, Mary Flossie Mosher adopted daughter of Edgar D. Mosher, and they have two children Esther Freeborn, born Jan. 22, 1911; and Warren Fuller, Jan. 15, 1914. Mr. Chace has charge of the factory of the New England Tank and Tower Company, at Everett, Massachusetts.

Walter Freeborn Chace, son of Rev. Obadiah and Esther Taber (Freeborn) Chace, born Feb. 28, 1858, resides at Redlands, Cal. He married Dec. 24, 1880, Celia Perkins Emery, daughter of Elephalet Emery, former superintendent of the Durfee Mills, Fall River. They have had three children: Emery Perkins, born July 31, 1882, who married April 25, 1905, Elsie M. Herbst, born Aug. 30, 1882, and has had four children; Emery Philip (born Jan. 29, 1906, died Nov. 6, 1907) Ruth, (born July 8; 1907,) Chester F. (born Aug. 29, 1908) and Gail P. (born Feb. 2, 1910); Anthony F. born May 1, 1888; and Walter Freeborn, Jr., born June 27; 1897.

George Mahlon Chace, son of Rev. Obadiah and Esther Taber (Freeborn) Chace, born April 3, 1864, died Sept. 12, 1907. Sept. 7, 1887, he married Emma F. Slade. He was foreman for Beattie & Cornell, contractors, of Fall River, Massachusetts.

#### THE COLE FAMILY

(I) James Cole, a resident of Highgate, a suburb of London, England, in 1616, who married in 1624, Mary, daughter of the noted botanist and physician, Mathieu Lovell, who was born in Lille, a son of Jean de Lovell a distinguished lawyer. Mr. Cole and his wife, with their sons James and Hugh, who were probably born in London, came to New England in 1632, and were for a time at Saco, Maine. Mr. Cole located in Plymouth, Mass., in 1633, and was there made a freeman in the same year. He was known as a sailor. His name appears on the tax list of Plymouth in 1634. He was the first settler of, and lived upon what is still known as "Cole's Hill," the first burial ground of the Pilgrims. This land probably included the ground upon which rests Plymouth Rock. He had various grants of land. He was surveyor of highways in 1641 and 1644. He was a volunteer in 1637 against the Pequot Indians. Mr. Cole kept perhaps the first public house or inn in Plymouth, and one of the first in New England. This inn was opened soon after Mr. Cole's arrival at Plymouth, and it was continued by himself and son James, respectively, until 1698. The children of Mr. Cole and his wife were: James, born in 1625; Hugh, in 1627; John, Nov. 21, 1637, in Plymouth; and Mary, in 1639.

(II) Hugh Cole, son of James, born in 1627, probably in London, England, came to America with his parents in 1632, and with them probably went to Plymouth, of which he was made a freeman in 1657. He married (first) Jan. 8, 1654, Mary, born Aug. 17, 1635, in Scituate, daughter of Richard and Ann (Shelly) Foxwell, of Barnstable, Mass., her father having come from England with Governor Winthrop in 1631, and settled in Scituate. Mr. Cole married (second) Jan. 1, 1668, Elizabeth, widow of Jacob Cook, former widow of William Shurtleffe, and daughter of Thomas and Ann Lettuce, of Plymouth. She died in Swansea, Mass., Oct. 31, 1693, and he married (third) Jan. 30, 1694, Mary, widow of Deacon Ephraim Morton, former widow of William Harlow, and daughter of Robert and Judith Shelly.

At the opening of King Philip's war in 1675, two of the sons of Mr. Cole were made prisoners by the Indians. Philip ordered them set at



liberty, because their father had been his friend. He sent word to Hugh that for safety he should remove his family to Rhode Island, which he did. Perhaps in an hour after he left, his house was in flames. He lived for a time at Portsmouth, R. I. According to Savage, Mr. Cole was a sergeant in the war. He returned to Swansea in 1677, and built a house within a few rods of the home of the late Miss Abby Cole, in Warren, and this land on the Kickemuit river has never passed out of the possession of the Cole family, unless recently. Mr. Cole died in Swansea, Jan. 22, 1699. Of his ten children the first three were born in Plymouth, and the others in Swansea.

(III) Benjamin Cole, son of Hugh, born in 1678, in Swansea, Mass., married June 27, 1701, Hannah, daughter of Caleb and Elizabeth (Bullock) Eddy. Mr. Cole was a husbandman and lived in Swansea. He was a deacon in the church from 1718 till the time of his death, Sept. 29, 1748. His wife died May 15, 1768; and both were interred in the Kickemuit burying ground. The house he built in 1701 is still standing.

(IV) Benjamin Cole (2) son of Benjamin, born Oct. 31, 1706, in Swansea, Mass., married (first) Nov. 19, 1730, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Hope (Huckins) Nelson, of Middleboro, Mass. She died March 25, 1748, and he married (second) Sept. 22, 1749, Hanna, widow of Job Luther, and daughter of Richard and Mary Harding. Mr. Cole died Dec. 20, 1776.

(V) Isaiah Cole, son of Benjamin (2), born in 1731, in Swansea, Mass., married in 1750, Eleanor, daughter of Samuel Nichols, of Kinderhook, N.Y. Mr. Cole was a shipwright and lived in Warren, R. I., until after the Revolution, when he removed to Middleboro, Mass. He was a soldier in the Revolution, but of the several Isaiah's and Josiah's service, and there being some conflict between the two names, there is too much uncertainty to attempt to assign to each his share. He died Nov. 9, 1811, at Middleboro. His widow died Feb. 8, 1827, at the home of her daughter Abigail, in Warren, Rhode Island.

(VI) Capt. Nathaniel Cole, son of Isaiah, born Nov. 20, 1759, in Warren, R. I., married Oct. 17, 1784, Nancy Anthony, born Jan. 24, 1762, in Swansea, Mass. Mr. Cole was a patriot of the Revolution. He served in Capt. Amos Washburn's Company, Col. Ebenezer Sprout's regiment, May 6, 1778; also Capt. Elisha Haskell's Company; Col. Benjamin Hawe's (Howes) regiment, July 29, 1778, to Sept. 11, 1778. After the close of the war Mr. Cole removed to Middleboro, Mass., having purchased a farm upon which he lived. He was a shipcarpenter by trade. He was Capt. of the 2d Company of Middleboro militia from May 7, 1805, to 1809. Subsequently he purchased a farm between Windsor and Hartland, Vt. He died Jan. 12, 1846, at the home of his daughter, Abigail, in Hartland, Vt. His wife died Dec. 8, 1828.

(VII) James Cole, son of Capt. Nathaniel, born Nov. 20, 1785, in Warren, R. I., married Sept. 9, 1713, Polly Gorham, born Sept. 1, 1789. She died Feb. 21, 1864, and he married (second) May 21, 1865, Mrs. Beulah Macomber. Mr. Cole was a master millwright. He owned and lived upon a farm Assawamsett, some four miles from the farm of his father. He died at Middleboro, Mass., Oct. 16, 1871. His children, all born in Middleboro, were: Abigail, born Sept. 4, 1814, married Abram M. Cushman; Andrew, born Sept. 1, 1816, married Hanna S. Smith; Mary Ann, born Nov. 23, 1817, married Ira Thomas; James, born April 7, 1819; Harrison G., born Nov. 4, 1820, married Caroline B. Silvester; Luther, born May 20, 1822, married Sarah A. Corsley; Nathaniel, born May 3, 1824, married Martha S. Foy; Robert V., born July 14, 182 , married Cordelia B. Savery; Judith J., born Aug. 10, 1828, married (first) Soranus C. Bradford, of Attleboro, Mass., (second) Capt. Stephen B. Gibbs

(deceased); Elcaner T., (?) born March 26, 1832, married Martin P. Standish.

The Coles in Swansea today are descendants of Daniel Cole, brother of James Cole, the first Cole to come to America, who settled in Plymouth.

Daniel Cole came to America in 1633 and settled in Eastham.

William H. Cole moved to Swansea in 1866 where he lived until time of death in 1913. During his life in Swansea he lived on a farm and taught school in Swansea and neighboring towns for a period of about 25 years, and served as school-committee for 12 years during that time. He died in 1913 leaving a widow and five sons and three daughters. Three of the sons, Albert, Louis and Frank, now live in Swansea and conduct the grocery business known as Cole Bros., established in 1903.

#### EDDY FAMILY

(I) William Eddy, A. M., vicar of the Church of St. Dunstan in the town of Cranbrook, County of Kent, England, is the English ancestor of the Eddy family here recorded. He was a native of Bristol, educated in Trinity College, Cambridge, England, and was vicar of Cranbrook, from 1589 to 1616. He married (first) Nov. 20, 1587, Mary Fosten, who died in July, 1611, and he married (second), in 1614, Elizabeth Taylor, a widow. He died Nov. 23, 1616. His children, all excepting the last one born to the first marriage, were: Mary, born in 1591; Phineas, born in Sept. 1593; John, born in March, 1597; Ellen, born in August, 1599; Abigail, born in Oct. 1601; Anna, born in May, 1603; Samuel, born in May, 1608; Elizabeth, born in Dec. 1606; Zacharias, born in March, 1610; Nathaniel, born in July, 1611; Priscilla, born in 1614.

(II) Samuel Eddy, son of William, born in May, 1608, died in 1685. With his brother John, he left London Aug. 10, 1630, in the ship "Hand-maid," Capt. John Grant, master, and arrived at Plymouth, Mass., Oct. 29, 1630 (O. S.), or (N. S.), Nov. 8, 1630. Jan. 1, 1632, he was admitted to the freedom of the society and took the oath. He shared in the division of land in 1637, and again in 1641. May 9, 1631, he bought a house of Experience Mitchell. He was one of the original purchasers of Middleboro, Mass. He was a large land owner at other places, and in 1631 his assessment was half as large as that of Captain Standish. In 1633 it was the same. His wife, whose name was Elizabeth, died in 1639. Children: John, born Dec. 25, 1637; Zachariah, born in 1639; Caleb, born in 1643; Obediah, born in 1645; and Hannah, born June 23, 1647.

(III) Zachariah Eddy, born in 1639, died Sept. 4, 1718. He married May 7, 1663, Alice Paddock, who was born March 7, 1640, and died Sept. 24, 1692. He married (second) Widow Abigail Smith. He was a farmer, and resided in Plymouth, then Middleboro, from which place he moved to Swansea. Children: Zachariah, born April 10, 1664; John, Oct. 10, 1666; Elizabeth, Aug. 3, 1670; Samuel, June 4, 1673; Ebenezer, Feb. 5, 1675; Caleb, Sept. 21, 1678; Joshua, Feb. 21, 1680; Obediah, Sept. 2, 1683; and Alice, Nov. 28, 1684.

(IV) Obediah Eddy, born Sept. 2, 1683, married Dec. 9, 1709, Abigail Devotion, and lived in Swansea. Children: Constant, born Sept. 7, 1710; Ichabod, born June 1, 1713; Olive or Alice, born Feb. 24, 1715; Mary, born Nov. 10, 1716; Abigail, born Oct. 14, 1721; Hannah, born Jan. 23, 1733; Job, born July 23, 1726; Azariah, born June 16, 1742.

(IV) Job Eddy was born July 23, 1726. His children were Ann and Preserved.

(V) Preserved Eddy was born July 1748; died in Somerset 1838. Married Lydia Davis, Jan. 1771. His children were: Preserved C., Wing E., Daniel, Lois, Eunice, Mary, Patience, Lydia, Hannah and David B.

(VI) Wing Eddy was born November 1, 1781 and died March 13, 1832. He married Phebe Pierce, who was born Jan. 13, 1776 and died Dec. 16, 1853. His children were David P. born April 3, 1808; Jervis W. born July 6, 1810; Charles B. born Feb. 22, 1813; (Phebe); Henry C. born November 29, 1817; Eliza Ann born March 29, 1822; Willard.

(VII) David P. was born April 3, 1808 and died April 2, 1875. He married Mary Sherman who was born June 14, 1809 and died April 12, 1902. His children were Ira Wing, born July 11, 1830 and died Dec. 20, 1903; Sarah Ann, born October 7, 1831 and died Sept. 21, 1886; Robert Sherman born October 24, 1833 and died September 29, 1901; Seth Wilbur born Jan. 22, 1836, and is still living, (1916); Cornelius S., born Dec. 25, 1838 and died in California; Charles H. born April 5, 1842 and died during war in North Carolina, 1863 (His name appears on the tablet in the Town, Hall); Edwin Brightman born Sept. 15, 1844 (still living near Hornbine Church); Elizabeth B. (married Frederick Richardson of Providence. She still is living) David P. born September 8, 1849 (living in Providence) and Mary Ellen born Aug. 27, 1853, married Jesse K. Chace and they reside in Hortonville.

(VIII) Seth Wilbur Eddy was born January 22, 1836 in Swansea. He married Ruth Peck Bosworth November 6, 1859. His children were Lloyd Bosworth born March 15, 1860 (lives in East Providence) John Baker, born October 5, 1861, Caroline Eliza born Sept. 12, 1863, and Jesse born Jan. 9, 1868 and died a few days later. Mr. Eddy died Dec. 1, 1916.

(IX) John Baker Eddy was born October 5, 1861. He married Ann Leavitt Place of Warren, R. I., who was born April 17, 1864. His children are Ruth Bosworth born May 3, 1885; Byron Everitt, born July 28, 1886, married Oct. 6, 1915, Cora McGowan, born May 14, 1891. Lloyd Place born August 22, 1899.

Sarah Ann (sister to Seth) married Nathaniel Baker. Their children were Francis Baker and Nancy Baker. Francis married Silas Pierce and they reside in Hortonville. Nancy (dead) married Frank Baker. Their children Myron and Preston all reside in Hortonville.

Caroline Eliza (daughter to Seth) married William I. Wilbur who lives in Swansea. Their children are: Mary Eddy (Doe) born Nov. 21, 1886; and Elizabeth Sherman (Frost) born July 14, 1890, and resides in Fall River. Mary resides in East Haddam, Conn.

#### FAMILY OF GEORGE GARDNER OF NEWPORT

George Gardner of Newport married 1st, Herodius Hicks. Children were:

|             |        |                           |           |               |           |
|-------------|--------|---------------------------|-----------|---------------|-----------|
| 1. Benoni   |        | m Mary                    | b 1645    | d 16 Nov 1739 | He d 1731 |
| 2. Henry    | b 1645 | m 1st Joan                |           | d 1715        |           |
|             |        | m 2d Abigail Remington    | 1656-1744 |               | He d 1744 |
| 3. George   |        |                           |           |               | d 1724    |
| 4. William  |        | m Elizabeth who           |           | d 1737        | He d 1711 |
| 5. Nicholas | 1654   | m Hannah                  |           |               | He d 1712 |
| 6. Dorcas   |        | m John Watson             |           |               |           |
| 7. Rebecca  |        | m John Watson as 2d wife. |           |               |           |

By 2d wife Lydia Ballou

|           |        |   |  |                |  |
|-----------|--------|---|--|----------------|--|
| 1. Samuel | b 1662 | m Elizabeth (Carr) Brown wid. James Brown |  | d 8 Dec. 1696  |  |
| 2. Joseph | b 1669 | m Catherine Holmes                        |  | d 22 Aug. 1726 |  |
| 3. Lydia  |        | m 4th Apr. 1689 Joseph Smith              |  |                |  |



- (NOTE: Some doubt that the Gardners of Swansea are descended from this Newport family. Ed.)

Paper read by Miss Ida M. Gardner, at dedication  
of boulder marking the place of the Bourne  
Garrison House.

Samuel Gardner had married Elizabeth Brown of Newport, widow of James Brown, and daughter of Robert Carr, and there were five children: four daughters—Elizabeth, Martha, Patience and Sarah, and one son, another Samuel Gardner, born Oct. 28, 1685, who married Hannah Smith, the wedding ceremony being performed by Gov. Samuel Cranston. Gov.

Cranston's son Thomas married Patience Gardner. He went to sea and was never heard from. Elizabeth Gardner married Edward Thurston; Martha married Hezekiah Luther; and Sarah married Samuel Lee, a ship-builder at Lee's River in Swansea. I mention these marriages of the first Gardners of Gardner's Neck, only as showing that from the very first the family became allied with families widely known in the annals of our early history.

Samuel Gardner, only son of the purchaser of Gardner's Neck and his wife Hannah Smith, (b. Dec. 20, 1688 D. Nov. 16, 1768.) daughter of Philip and Mary Smith, had ten children; six daughters and four sons. The oldest boy Samuel died young, and his brother born five years later, was given the name of his deceased brother. This Samuel married Content Brayton, and they had thirteen children; but it was the third son Peleg, born Feb. 22, 1719 (1718?) from whom most of the later Gardners who have lived on Gardner's Neck, take their descent. He became a Lieutenant-Colonel under the Crown, and was a man of means as his will, a copy of which I have in my possession, testifies.

This Peleg Gardner married Hannah Sweet of Prudence Island, who bore him sixteen children:

1. Sarah, b. Mar. 7, 1741, m. Charles Slade.
2. Mary, b. Oct. 11, 1742, m. Job Anthony.
3. Peleg, b. Apr. 2, 1744, m. Lydia Simons.
4. Martha, b. Sept. 20, 1745, m. Elisha Burr.
5. Edward, b. Feb. 19, 1747, m. Elizabeth Brown.
6. James, b. Aug. 27, 1748, m. Prudence Chase.
7. Alexander, b. Mar. 10, 1750, m. Anne Luther.
8. Joseph, b. Aug. 1, 1752, d. June 1, 1753.
9. Joseph, b. Jan. 7, 1754, m. Hannah Slade.
10. John, b. Apr. 24, 1755, m. Betsey Slade.
11. Phebe, b. May 18, 1756, d. Oct. 31, 1792.¶
12. Hannah, b. Jan. 11, 1759, m. Philip Luther.
13. Samuel, b. June 15, 1760, m. Avis Sherman.
14. Caleb, b. Sept. 27, 1762, m. Sahary McKoon.
15. Job, b. July 8, 1764, d. Nov. 10, 1787.
16. Parthenia, b. Mar. 16, 1767, m. Job. Luther.

Col. Peleg is said to have been born in the old homestead here on the Neck; and there these sixteen children grew to man and womanhood. In 1787, the house was enlarged, and the date is to be seen on a brick in the south side of the west chimney. Two years later, on Aug. 10, 1789, Col. Peleg died; and his will is so fine an illustration of the way in which, in a time of little ready money, a man could leave a large estate and give every heir a proper share, that I read a few extracts from it. It also shows the disposition made of the homestead to Alexander Gardner, the fourth son, who was made executor of the estate. Col. Peleg gives to his wife "my negro boy Pero," showing by this will dated 1789, that when our first president was inaugurated, slavery still existed in Massachusetts.

It was impossible in the time given for writing this paper, to trace out the immediate descendants of Col. Peleg Gardner who lived on the Neck in the years that followed his death; and I therefore follow only the lines of which I know, because of my Own descent from them. This Col. Peleg was my great, great grandfather, and his son Samuel, b. June 15, 1760, who married Avis Sherman, was my great grandfather. How long he lived in the old homestead, I do not know; and I found no one who could tell me when he built the house—which in my childhood was the last one on the Neck—the second house below the homestead, now occupied by Mr.



Crittenden. But as Col. Peleg's wife, who was to have the use of the house for life, died in 1792, and by that time her son Samuel had already two children, I have thought it probable that his house was built in the 1780's.

This Samuel Gardner was known as "Lower Sam"—from his location farther down on the Neck—to distinguish him from "Upper Sam," a descendant of Col. Peleg Gardner's son Peleg, the great grandfather of Mrs. Mary Ann Gardner who died July 10, 1912 in her ninetieth year, near the railroad station. As her father, Henry Gardner, married Mary Ripley, she was a lineal descendant, in the seventh generation, from Gov. William Bradford.

Col. Samuel Gardner was living here on the Neck until 1841, and doubtless there are those now living who knew him; they certainly have known his children:

1. Mahala, b. Oct. 19, 1788, m. Paul Ware.
2. Job, b. June 4, 1790, m. 1 Susan Buffington. 2 Patience (Gray) Anthony, a cousin at several removes, of Gen. Robert E. Lee of Virginia.
3. Peleg W. b. Mar. 21, 1792, m. Martha Buffington.
4. Preserved S. b. Mar. 12, 1794 m. Ann Maria Gardner
5. Avis, b. Mar. 29, 1796, m. John Cotton.
6. Parthenia, b. May 1, 1798, d. Feb. 27, 1854.
7. Samuel, b. June 17, 1800, m. Lauretta Gardner, whose son, Samuel Richmond Gardner is living in the house next below the homestead, which his father built for the home-coming of his bride.
8. Alexander, b. Nov. 24, 1802, d. July 15, 1877, m. 1 Susanna Brown, 2 Sarah A. Arnold.
9. Abigail b. Mar. 21, 1805, d. July 15, 1877.

The five sons, Job, Peleg, Preserved, Samuel, and Alexander, were photographed when every one of the group was over seventy years of age; and all save Peleg were living in the town of Swansea; Preserved at Luther's Corner, Alexander at the village, Job and Samuel here on the Neck. Peleg lived on Somerset Neck. Just when Job Gardner took possession of the Homestead I do not know, but his second son was born there and possibly the first. His first wife, Susan Buffington, bore him two sons:

1. Samuel B. b. Oct. 2, 1815, m. 1. Abby C. Potter. 2. Lydia A. (Bush) Pratt.
  2. John B. b. Apr. 1, 1818, m. Mary Ann Gardner.
- The second wife, Patience Anthony, was the mother of:
3. Margaret A. b. Dec. 5, 1819, m. Rev. William H. Richards.
  4. Alfred G. b. Dec. 25, 1821, m. Adelia A. Wood.
  5. Edward F. b. Jan. 21, 1824, m. Ann (Read) Mason.
  6. Job. b. Dec. 27, 1826, m. Marietta Sanders Gardner.
  7. Patience b. Mar. 6, 1829, d. Nov. 1906.
  8. Lucius b. May 13, 1832, m. Marietta Sanders.
  9. William b. Dec. 9. 1835, m. 1. Mary McFadden. 2, Mary A. Dunn.

At his death, Grandfather Job left the homestead to his son Job and daughter Patience. It was then extended from shore to shore, but was later divided; Aunt Patience receiving the land east of the road, bordering Lee's River, while Uncle Job had the house, and the land west of the road, bordering Cole's River. This is still held by his two children, Howard, and Fanny (Gardner) Winter and his step son Lucius D. Gardner, the son of his brother Lucius whose widow he married.

Of this line of Gardners these are living on the Neck today. Of these: Samuel Richmond Gardner and Edwin A. Gardner are without children; Lucius D. has one little daughter and Howard S. has one little girl. It

therefore looks somewhat dubious for a continued occupation of Gardner's Neck by the Gardners of this line. There are two other families of our name still living on the Neck,—the descendants of Capt. Henry Gardner, and the descendants of Jonathan Gardner—all derived from Col. Peleg Gardner's son Peleg. But absence from this vicinity for something over twenty-five years has left me unacquainted with the younger generations, and there was not time to trace them. I shall be grateful to anyone who can give me additional information about any branch of the family for I have become so interested that I wish to fill all gaps in this story of the Gardners of Gardner Neck.

On May 19, 1910, the heirs of Job Gardner, Jr. sold the old homestead to Herbert C. Calef of Providence who platted the land into what is now known as Calef Park. The old house with approximately 5 acres of land was sold to Robert Van Meter, May 19, 1910, from whom in March 1914, it was bought by Ida M. Gardner second daughter of Alfred Gardner.—Ed.

#### DESCENDANTS OF PELEG GARDNER

(III) Peleg, son of Samuel (2), born Feb. 22, 1719, married Dec. 20, 1739, Hannah, daughter of James and Sarah (Stephenson) Sweet, of Prudence Island. He died Aug. 10, 1789, his widow died Oct. 7, 1792. Children: (1) Sarah, born March 7, 1741, married June 10, 1760, Charles Slade, born June 10, 1736, who died Nov. 14, 1827. (2) Mary, born Oct. 11, 1742, married Nov. 8, 1761, Job Anthony, born Dec. 8, 1736, who died Jan. 15, 1763; she then married (second) Zephaniah Sherman, and later (third) Caleb Sherman, and died April 5, 1810. (3) Peleg, born April 2, 1744, is mentioned below. (4) Martha, born Sept 20, 1745, married Elisha Burr, and died Oct. 20, 1797. (5) Edward, born Feb. 19, 1747, died Nov. 9, 1820, married Dec. 22, 1776, Elizabeth Brown, who was born Oct. 7, 1756, and died Oct. 28, 1838. (6) James, born Aug. 27, 1748, married Prudence Chase, and (second) Susan (Tripp) Johnson. (7) Alexander, born March 10, 1750, died March 27, 1818, married Anne Luther, widow of William Chace. (8) Joseph, born Aug. 1, 1752, died June 1, 1753. (9) Joseph (2), born Jan. 7, 1754, died March 14, 1838, married Hannah Slade, who died July 5, 1832. (10) John, born April 24, 1755, married Betty Slade. (11) Phebe, born May 18, 1756, died Oct. 31, 1792. (12) Hannah, born Jan. 11, 1759, married Philip Luther. (13) Samuel, born June 15, 1760, married Avis Sherman; he died Feb. 7, 1841. (14) Caleb, born Sept. 27, 1762, married Seabury McKoon. (15) Job, born July 8, 1764, died Nov. 10, 1787. (16) Parthenia, born March 16, 1767, died May 6, 1851, married Job Luther.

(IV) Peleg Gardner (2), born April 2, 1744, married Jan. 26, 1766, Lydia Simmons, of Freetown, daughter of Nathan Simmons. He died Feb. 27, 1814, and she died May 6, 1826. Children: Nathan, born July 30, 1766, married Dec. 26, 1794, Keziah Mason; Lydia, born Jan. 29, 1769, died May 27, 1835, married Simeon Jones, July 29, 1789; Peleg, Jr., born May 2, 1771, married Nov. 22, 1792, Anne Gardner, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Anthony) Gardner; Henry, born Jan. 14, 1773, is mentioned below; Abraham, born Feb. 21, 1775, married July 8, 1802, Rebecca Brown; Jonathan, born Nov. 29, 1777, died Aug. 1800; Mary, born Feb. 8, 1780, married Varnum Thurston; Hannah, born March 14, 1782, died Aug. 18, 1828, married Feb. 21, 1805, Jeremiah Brown; Susanna, born March 20, 1784, died Dec. 3, 1870, married a Mr. Simmons; Lovice, born Oct. 17, 1788, died Sept. 1, 1875, married May 26, 1811, Joseph Gardner, son of Edward and Elizabeth (Brown) Gardner; Martha, born March 15, 1789,

married Thomas Gray and (second) Clark Chase; Jeremiah, born Nov. 8; 1794, died Oct. 5, 1862, married April 26, 1818, Susan Pierce, daughter of Obadiah and Susan (Luther) Pierce.

(V) Capt. Henry Gardner, born Jan. 14, 1773, died July 15, 1851. Jan. 8, 1800, he married Parthenia Gardner, born Mar. 28, 1781, died Dec. 30, 1844, daughter of William and Zerviah (McKoon) Gardner. In the old Bible record her name is spelled Parthany. Children: Henry, born June 20, 1802, died Dec. 14, 1872; Jonathan, born Oct. 4, 1805, died Jan. 8, 1862; William R., born Dec. 28, 1807, died Dec. 28, 1809; William Richmond, born Feb. 26, 1810, died April 16, 1886; Charles, born April 10, 1812, died Sept. 15, 1843; Seraphine, born Aug. 18, 1815, died May 15, 1843; Caroline, born March 21, 1818, died Sept. 15, 1843; Parthenia Augusta, born April 18, 1820, died March 26, 1909 (she married John Mason); Francis B., born Feb. 27, 1822, died Nov. 26, 1880; Sophia Mason, born March 25, 1826, died Feb. 4, 1903 (she married the Rev. Edward Cowley). Capt. Henry Gardner was a seafaring man, and was engaged in the West India trade. He made his home on Gardner's Neck, now known generally as South Swansea.

(VI) Henry Gardner, son of Capt. Henry, born June 20, 1802, died in Dec. 1872. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Benj. and Ann Haile Bosworth, of Swansea, and their children were born as follows: Leander Everett, April 8, 1838; Evelyn F., Feb. 26, 1840 (deceased); Seraphine or Josephine B., July 15, 1841 (died in infancy); George H., March 14, 1843 (married Elizabeth H. Smith and resides at the Sailor's home Staten Island, N. Y.); Sylvester Child, July 2, 1845, (married Mary A. Brightman and resides in South Swansea); William Francis, May 2, 1847, (married Esther M. Cook, and deceased Jan. 17, 1909); (Mrs. Gardner died in 1916); Anna B., July 24, 1849; Newton Halsey, July 26, 1850, (married Nancy Maple, and resides in Swansea); Caroline, March 27, 1852, (married Edward M. Thurston, and both are deceased); Harriet Ella, July 27, 1853 (deceased); Henry, April 22, 1855, (married Caroline H. Hodges, and lives in Newton, Kans.); Benjamin B., March 25, 1858 (married Katherine F. Gardner, who died April 16, 1914); Dana L., Feb. 10, 1860, (married Kate Macomber and deceased, June 23, 1909).

(VII) Leander Everett Gardner, born April 8, 1838, son of Henry and Elizabeth (Bosworth) Gardner, married Feb. 12, 1865, Mary Anna Cole, daughter of William B. and Hannah (Wheaton) Cole. She was born Oct. 13, 1844, and died June 10, 1901. Children: Daniel, born March 23, 1868, died March 24, 1868; Willard Child, born Nov. 11, 1869, married Oct. 26, 1892, Caroline Elizabeth Barney, born Jan. 27, 1872, and they had two children, Madora (born March 25, 1895) and Marcia Elizabeth (born July 3, 1898, died Sept. 11, 1913); Arthur Leonard, born May 6, 1875, died Sept. 13, 1875; Clarence Irving, born Feb. 27, 1877, died Sept. 4, 1877; Roswell C., born Feb. 25, 1877, died Sept. 26, 1877.

Leander E. Gardner was born on the old homestead at Gardner's Neck, South Swansea, and there attended school. In August, 1857, he went to Lee Center, Ill., where he attended school until March, 1859, when he returned home. Feb. 10, 1860, he sailed for California, going *via* Panama. For two years he was on a stock ranch there and after a severe attack of pleura pneumonia returned to his home in Swansea, remaining on the home farm thereafter until he married. Then for two years he lived on a farm at Gardner's Neck, rented the home farm for five years, and then bought a place at Woodville. For seven years he was foreman on Frank S. Stevens "Hillside Farm" in Swansea. In 1893 he purchased a farm near Swansea Centre.

Following an attack of heart failure in 1897, he retired from active business, and died August 27, 1914.



(VI) Jonathan Gardner, son of Capt. Henry, born Oct. 4, 1805, was a farmer, and died Jan. 8, 1862. He was a member of the First Christian Church, Swansea Centre. May 10, 1840, he married Sarah Slade, who was born in 1816, daughter of William and Mary (Sherman) Slade, and died Sept. 25, 1841. March 9, 1843, he married (second) Rebecca Chase, born April 18, 1818, daughter of Samuel and Mary Chase. There was one child by the first marriage, born and died in September, 1841. By the second union there were four children: Leland, born April 21, 1844; Willard, born Oct. 28, 1846, who died April 17, 1847; Charles H., born Nov. 29, 1848; and Mary E., born May 8, 1851, who married Howard Wood, son of Seth and Mary (Carver) Wood.

(VII) Leland Gardner, born April 21, 1844, was educated in Swansea, engaged in farming on Gardner's Neck, South Swansea, all his life. He was active in putting through the new road to Fall River. He was a member of the First Christian Church, Swansea Centre. He married, May 23, 1869, Clarissa Hathaway, who was born April 8, 1845, daughter of Anthony and Emeline (Pierce) Hathaway, of Somerset. They had two children: Francis Leland Gardner and Chester R. Gardner.

(VIII) Francis Leland Gardner who was born Oct. 25, 1871, at Gardner's Neck, South Swansea, was educated in the schools of his native town, the Warren (R. I.) High School, and at the Bryant & Stratton business college, Providence. He is extensively engaged with his brother, in market gardening; and their greenhouses, built in 1894, have 50,000 square feet of glass. The greenhouse produce is shipped to the New York market, until about the middle of May, after which most of the shipments are to Providence. Mr. Gardner built his present beautiful residence at South Swansea, a house which shows culture and excellent taste. He has served the town well in public affairs. He served for several years as town auditor; and since 1904 has been selectman. In politics a Republican; socially a member of Mount Hope Lodge, I. O. O. F.; and active in the Swansea Grange.

June 27, 1900, he married Etta L., daughter of David B., and Mary A. (Eddy) Gardner, of Swansea Centre.

They have had two children: Emily F., born May 12, 1903, who died March 17, 1904; and Rachael L., born April 26, 1909.

(VIII) Chester R. Gardner was born Nov. 10, 1875, at Gardner's Neck, South Swansea. He attended public schools at home; the Fall River High School, and the Bryant & Stratton business college, Providence; and is now associated in business with his brother. He married Alice Cleveland, born Dec. 29, 1874, of Somerset; and they have had two children: Raymond C., born April 12, 1904, who died Feb. 25, 1905; and Calvin L., born May 2, 1906.

(VII) Charles H. Gardner, son of Jonathan and Rebecca (Chase) Gardner, born Nov. 29, 1848, died June 8, 1903. He was a farmer all his life. He was a member of the First Christian Church, Swansea Centre and of Mount Hope Lodge, I. O. O. F. He married March 25, 1884, Emma E., daughter of Benjamin Taylor and Parthenia Chase (Baker) Buffington, the latter also of Swansea, and their children were born as follows: Irving J., Nov. 3, 1885; Arthur R., Nov. 26, 1887; Merrill B., Feb. 16, 1889; Charles E., Feb. 21, 1890; Helen R., April 19, 1893; Lois Isabel, Jan. 18, 1899.

(VIII) Irving J. Gardner, son of Charles H., and Emma E. (Buffington) Gardner, was born in Swansea, Nov. 3, 1885, and married Oct. 6, 1908, Bertha Louise Horton, daughter of Andrew L. of Rehoboth, born August 16, 1888. They have one child, Russell Horton, born July 1, 1909.

(III) Samuel Gardner (3), son of Samuel (2), was born Feb. 17, 1717. He married Oct. 30, 1740, Content Brayton, daughter of Preserved and Content Brayton. Issue: Elizabeth, born June 1, 1741, married Samuel Luther; Anne, born Feb. 26, 1743, married Richard Barton; Samuel, born

March 5, 1745, married Elizabeth Anthony; Israel was born April 14, 1747; Israel (2) born March 29, 1748, married Elizabeth Slade; Parthenia was born Sept. 2, 1750; William, born Sept. 12, 1753, married Zervia McKoon; Hannah, born March 3, 1756, married Capt. Simeon Cockran; Patience, born Nov. 15, 1758, married Dr. Jonathan Anthony; Mary, born Dec. 25, 1760, married Caleb Mason; Content was born July 11, 1764; Stephen, born Aug. 4, 1766, m. Mary Lee; Parthenia (2), born Aug. 11, 1767, married Chas. D. Trafton.

(IV) Stephen Gardner, twelfth child of Samuel and Content Gardner, born Aug. 4, 1766, married July 22, 1788, Mary Lee, daughter of John and Avis (Anthony) Lee. He died Nov. 26, 1819, and she passed away June 20, 1829. Children: Mary, John, Betsey, Israel, Lydia, Philip, Eliza and Avis.

(V) Israel Gardner, born May 5, 1797, died Aug. 29, 1882. March 22, 1827, he married Elizabeth Brown, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Kingsley) Brown, born May 15, 1797, died Sept. 23, 1882. They had children as follows: David B., born May 13, 1828; Mary S., born Dec. 17, 1829, who married Enoch Chace of Somerset, Mass.; Jerome B., born March 17, 1832, deceased, who married Carrie Dale; Elizabeth R., born Oct. 15, 1833, who died young; Stephen M., born July 2, 1835, who married April 30, 1863, Fannie M. Slade, and resided in Swansea; Andrew J., born Nov. 1, 1836, died Jan. 14, 1908, who married Elizabeth (Earl) Mason (they have a son, Frederick); Rachael L., born Feb. 22, 1840, who married John Mason, (second) Daniel C. Mason, and (third) Nathan M. Wood.

(VI) David B. Gardner, born May 13, 1828, died at his home in Swansea, Oct. 15, 1908. Feb. 17, 1856, he married Mary A. Eddy, who was born July 13, 1838, daughter of Jabez and Betsey (Sherman) Eddy, who outlived him. Four children were born to them: Nora, born Oct. 11, 1858, married William H. Gifford, Superintendent of a hat factory at Wrentham, Mass., and resides at Swansea. They have a daughter, Louise J., who married Henry M. Boss, Jr., a lawyer of Providence, R. I., and they have one daughter, Betsey. Arnold Douglass, born March 19, 1862, married Edith M. Arnold, daughter of Willard U. Arnold and granddaughter of Deacon Edmund Arnold, Jan. 21, 1886, and they have two children, David Brown, born March 2, 1888, and Edwin Clarence, born Aug. 10, 1892. Carrie Dale, born Sept. 23, 1867, married Alexander B. Gifford, and their children are Earl, Elizabeth, Carrie, Ruth, and Alexander. This family lives in Warren, R. I. Etta Lee, born Sept. 22, 1871, married Francis L. Gardner—(See VIII).

David B. Gardner was born in Swansea, Mass., where he passed his early life, going in 1849 to the Swamps of North Carolina for the purpose of manufacturing shingles, receiving for his services at first \$10 per month. He returned to the North in 1850 and engaged in the marine freight business on the Connecticut river, for the late Samuel Gray of Swansea. He again went to North Carolina and on his return embarked with Capt. John Forrester on the sloop "Artist." In all, he performed service on some eight vessels, acting many times as Captain, and during his various sails he was not without some thrilling experiences. At one time, while on the "Artist," she was caught in a "white squall" while conveying clay from Staten Island, and so violent was the storm that the mast was carried away off Point Judith. As stated, at times, during the Captain's absence Mr. Gardner was in command. Accompanied by Capt. Davis, Mr. Gardner made the quickest trip the "Artist" ever sailed; this was from Bristol, R. I., to New York, which was made in twenty-four hours. Captain Gardner and his wife celebrated their golden-wedding anniversary, Feb. 17, 1906. Mr. Gardner finally settled down to farming in Swansea, where he took an active interest in town affairs, serving at one time as constable. He had a





REV. OBADIAH CHIACE



MASON BARNEY



large circle of friends. He was a member of Christ Church; also of the Masonic fraternity, connected with Temple Chapter, No. 3, and Webb Council No. 3, both of Warren, R. I. He was at one period, in the middle sixties, of the last century, in charge of the ferry boat at Slade's Ferry.

(VII) Arnold Douglass Gardner spent his school days in Swansea. He began farming when a young man, and in 1885 built the house opposite his father's home. In 1895 he went to the home farm, where he had lived from the age of six years, and during the next five years engaged in the dairy business. For 18 years he has been deputy sheriff, was constable of the town for several years; and a member of the School Committee 9 years. He is a Past Noble Grand of Mount Hope Lodge No. 63, I. O. O. F., Fall River; member of King Philip Lodge, A. F. & A. M., Temple Chapter, No. 3, Warren, R. I., Webb Council, No. 3, Warren; Godfrey de Bouillon Commandery, Fall River; and Palestine Temple, Providence. He has taken the Rebekah degree in Odd Fellowship and is a trustee of the Rebekahs, Dorothy Brown Lodge. He is a member of the First Christian Church of Swansea. A Republican in politics, he has been active in the party, serving on the Town Committee for many years.

### THE HAILE, HAIL, HALE FAMILY

#### From Hale Genealogy In Re—W. J. Hale

Richard Haile, the ancestor of the Hail, Haile, Hale family of Swansea and Warren—as it is variously spelled by his descendants—first appears on Swansea records when he was admitted an inhabitant, Nov. 14, 1677, and granted a ten acre lot north of ye old fence at Kickemuit; this would indicate that it lay between Market street and the highway running along the west bank of the Kickemuit river between the bridges.

He had married probably at Rehoboth, Mary, daughter of Richard & Elizabeth (Ingraham) Bullock, born 1652, Feb. 16, in Rehoboth. Their eldest son John was probably born there before they came to Swansea. In 1698 he was chosen fence viewer the only office he seems to have held. Richard's occupation is given as taylour in deeds of that period. He deeded his real estate to his youngest son Barnard in 1713, it was then bounded on the north and west by Elder Samuel Luther's land, east by the highway, south by John Wheaton's land.

Richard died 1720, Sept. 29, his headstone says "aged nere 80 years" Mary his wife died 1730, Feb. 15, they and their three sons are buried in the Kickemuit Cemetery within sight of their home.

#### Their children were:

| Name           | Born         | Married                      | Died         |
|----------------|--------------|------------------------------|--------------|
| I. John        | 1677         | Hannah Tillinghast           | 1718 Feb. 19 |
| II. Mary       |              | Nicholas Power               |              |
| III. Richard   | 1681 Dec. 22 | Ann Mason 1705 June 2        | 1718 Feb. 8  |
| IV. Elizabeth  | 1685 July 22 | Jonathan Hill 1705 Oct. 23   | 1756 Sept. 9 |
| V. Barnard     | 1687         | Elizabeth Slade 1712 Jan. 24 | 1754 Apr. 16 |
|                |              | Robert Carr 1708 Oct. 21     |              |
| VI. Hannah     | 1690 May 8   | Jonathan Wilson              |              |
|                |              | Samuel Little 1730 Oct. 29   |              |
|                |              | Josias Byles 1739            | 7            |
| VII. Rose      | 1692 May 30  | James Mason 1713 July 30     | 1748 Mar. 7  |
| VIII. Patience | 1694 July 3  | William Turner 1712 Feb. 7   | 1772 Aug. 5  |

John Haile's (1677-18) right of amendment laid out in 1709, comprised four and one half rights, two deriving from Obadiah Bowen, two from Gideon Allen, and half one from John Saffin. The present Hale farm in Swansea was all included within its limits, beside much to the East and North. At his death he owned three hundred fifty-five acres in Swansea, and thirty acres in Rehoboth bordering on the Swansea line, or about 1/38 of the present town of Swansea valued by the appraisers in 1718 with the buildings and one third of a grist mill at about \$3300. He was a housewright by trade, and probably built the old house torn down March 4, 1845. A new house was erected upon the site.

"At a proprietors meeting 2nd Monday Jan. 17, 15/16 chose John Haile one of the committee to lay out undivided lands." This was the year of the ten acre division. He was chosen highway surveyor 1716-17 two years.

John Haile married Hannah, daughter of Elder Pardon and Lydia (Taber) Tillinghast, of Prov. R. I. date unknown. Their first child John was probably born there; the others in Swansea. John Haile died 1718, Feb. 19, his wife Hannah, 1731; both are buried in the Kickemuit Cemetery.

|    |          | Married                       | Died                      |
|----|----------|-------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. | John     | 1703 Elizabeth Mason          | 1723 Oct. 18, 1731        |
| 2. | Barnard  | 1709 Sept. 15 Hannah Wheaton  | 1738 Apr. 14              |
| 3. | Freelove | 1712 Apr. 3 { Oliver Kingsley | 1729 Dec. 31, 1801        |
|    |          | { Jotham Carpenter            | 1748 Mar. 17              |
| 4. | Lillis   | 1714 Oct. 2 { Nathan Mason    | 1731 Aug. 26 1791 Dec. 15 |
|    |          | { Mial Pierce                 | 1763 Jan. 30              |
| 5. | Hannah   | 1716 Sept. 17 Peletiah Mason  | 1733 Nov. 22              |

(II) Richard Haile Jr. (1681-18), cooper, in 1708, bought of Ephraim Pierce his messuage farm of one hundred seventy acres on the east side of New Meadow river lying both sides of the road. This place is known to the older residents as the Judge Haile place.

It was owned by the Hailes about one hundred fifty years.

His son Walter Haile was one of the physicians of the town, likewise Walter's son Nathan Haile.

A great grandson, William Haile, was governor of New Hampshire (1857-59); his son William H. Haile, of Springfield, Mass., was lieut. governor of Massachusetts 1890-93, and the Republican candidate for governor in 1892, defeated by the popular Gov. Wm. E. Russell by a small plurality.

Another great grandson Levi Haile, of Warren, was Judge of the Supreme Court of R. I. 1835-54, July 14th, the date of his death.

Drs. Walter and Nathan, Judge Levi, and many of their families are buried in the family cemetery opposite the house.

A grandson Richard (1729-00) lived on the Hailes hill place in Swansea.

Barnard Haile (1687-54) the youngest son, was proprietors clerk, constable, assessor, and Town treasurer between 1719-27. It is said there were four generations of sea Captains in this family. Many of his descendants are living in Warren R. I.

(III) John Haile (1703-31) inherited eighty acres, and one half the house, his double share portion as the eldest son, by the division of his father's estate 1729; this lay north of the house to the highway, about half the frontage. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Pelatiah and Hepsibeth (Brooks) Mason. He died so early in life there is but little record to be found of him. He is buried in the Kickemuit Cemetery.



| Their children |              | Married          |                 | Died        |
|----------------|--------------|------------------|-----------------|-------------|
| I. Anne        | 1724 Sept. 1 | Daniel Salisbury | 1742 Apr. 16    | 1770 May 25 |
| II. John       | 1726 Aug. 19 | Bethiah Bosworth | 1747 Nov. 26    | 1810 Jan. 9 |
| III. Elisha    | 1728 Jan. 11 | {                | Susannah Thayer | 1752        |
|                |              |                  | Mary Brown      | 1809 Oct. 6 |
| IV. Job        |              |                  |                 | 1748        |

His widow married Noah Wood 1733 Jan. 4.

(III) Barnard Haile (1709-38) inherited sixty-eight acres in the division of his father's estate including two ten acre lots. This comprised the home place of Mrs. Julia W. Sherman, on the west side of the road; where evidently he built the house which stood on the Taunton road twenty-four rods north from the corner where Mrs. Sherman's house stands. He owned more than a hundred acres adjoining in Rehoboth. This his children sold in 1759, all of whom removed from the town soon afterwards. He married Hannah, daughter of Samuel and Experience Wheaton born 1719 Sept. 12.

|             |              |                   |              |              |
|-------------|--------------|-------------------|--------------|--------------|
| I. Freelove | 1728 Feb. 11 | Nathaniel Bourne  | 1748 Mar. 2  |              |
| II. Hannah  | 1732 June 16 | Samson Mason      | 1751 Aug. 5  | 1805 Nov. 5  |
| III. Comer  | 1734 Nov. 5  | Margaret Ingraham | 1757 Nov. 13 | 1782 Oct.    |
| IV. Amos    | 1736         | Ruth Easterbrooks | 1758 May 18  | 1818 Aug. 25 |

His widow Hannah married John Wood, Jr.

Amos was the great-grandfather of George Hail the donor of the "George Hail Free Library" to the town of Warren, R. I.

(IV) John Hale (1726-10) received but about twenty acres and one half the buildings as his double share portion when his father's estate was divided in 1743, by industry and thrift he gradually bought out the other heirs, and before his death owned one hundred twenty acres of the original farm. He apparently cared less for office than others of the family, for with the exception of highway surveyor, and overseer of the poor, he held no town offices. He was ordained deacon of the First Christian Church, Wednesday, Dec. 11, 1777 and was usually spoken of as Deacon John. He and his family were the first to drop the i and spell the name Hale. He married Bethiah daughter of Ichabod and Mary (Bowen) Bosworth, born 1724 Nov. 6, died Sept. 7 1813. Both are buried in the family cemetery on the Hale farm.

| Their children |              | Married         |                    | Died         |
|----------------|--------------|-----------------|--------------------|--------------|
| I. Job         | 1749 Feb. 26 | Mary Mason      | 1774 Apr. 10       | 1834 May 25  |
| II. John       | 1750 May 25  | Laurana Mason   |                    | 1790 Feb. 27 |
| III. Mary      | 1753 Feb. 7  | Benajah Mason   | 1770 Mar. 8        | 1784 Oct. 25 |
| IV. Elizabeth  | 1756 July 2  | Benjamin Kelton | 1778 Feb 12        | 1839 Dec. 25 |
| V. Daniel      | 1758 July 30 | {               | Cynthia Buffington | 1780 May 7   |
|                |              |                 | Edward Mason       | 1782 July 19 |
| VI. Tamar      | 1760 Dec. 16 |                 | James Luther       | 1799 Nov. 10 |
| VII. Anne      | 1762 Aug. 24 | Pardon Mason    | 1785               | 1823 Oct. 23 |

(V) Job Hale (1749-34) finally settled in Plainfield, Conn. in middle life, after owning several places in the Mason neighborhood.

(V) John Hale saw several months service in the revolution principally as coast guard, like all the young men of the town of that period. He was afterwards Lieut. of one of the Swansea Companies of Militia. He was usually spoken of as Lieut. John Hale. He was a blacksmith by trade. John, Job and their brother-in-law Edward Mason owned the sloop "Dolphin" which was engaged in the Carolina trade. Later he kept a store. He bought in 1779, the farm that his heirs sold the town of Swansea

in 1827, it is still used as an asylum for the towns poor. He married Laurana, daughter of Simeon and Hannah (Thomas) Mason born 1754 Dec. 10 died 1825 Dec. 1.

They had seven children, all of whom left town in early life except Levi, who built the house now owned by Wm. F. Holden's heirs. John Hale and wife Lurana are both buried in the cemetery on the Hale farm.

(V) Daniel Hale, (1758-30) was the most distinguished of the Swansea Hales, at nineteen he served with the revolutionary forces in Capt. Peleg Sherman's Co., also with Capt. Peleg Peck's Co. He was commissioned Lieut. 1790, and a year later Capt. of a Co. 1st. regt. 2nd. Brigade 5th division of Massachusetts Militia. He served about seven years in both capacities.

In 1806, he was elected to the General Court serving fourteen terms. In 1820 he was chosen a delegate to the Constitutional Convention.

He was one of the local leaders of the Republican, or Jeffersonian party, which later became the Democratic party. All his sons (with a single exception) were Democrats, as were most of his sons-in-law and grandsons, and many of his descendants to the present time.

A justice of the peace many years, he married several of his children besides settling estates, and serving as guardian in several instances.

His papers are still in his desk, among them packages of receipts that had probably never been opened since tied by his hand, until examined by the writer nearly sixty years later.

He served as clerk of the First Christian Church many years. He was once censured by the church for negligence in failing to record some record; this vote is recorded in his handwriting, but notwithstanding this action he was continued in the office.

He learned a shoemakers trade but was engaged in farming during all his life. He inherited the buildings and about one third of the farm by his father's will, and purchased his brother's rights in the remainder.

Late in life he met with business reverses through investment in the Westport Mfg. Co. and deeded his farm to his son Daniel who had rendered him pecuniary aid. The first time the whole of the farm had ever been deeded.

He married Cynthia daughter of William and Phoebe (Luther) Buffington born 1761 July 28 died 1822 Oct. 14.

Daniel Hale who had suffered much from rheumatism and dropsy during the later years of his life died suddenly Sunday morning Sept. 5th 1830, while lying on a lounge. Both he and his wife are buried in the cemetery on the Hale farm. Their children were as follows:

|                        | Married                                  | Died         |
|------------------------|--|--------------|
| 1. Mason               | 1781 Feb. 4 Mary Mason 1806 June 12      | 1845 June 21 |
| 2. Pheobe              | 1783 Aug. 26 John Monroe 1809 Jan. 1     | 1834 Nov. 12 |
| 3. William             | 1785 Nov. 18 Clarissa Bowen 1820 Aug. 13 | 1856 Jan. 17 |
| 4. Slade               | 1788 Sept. 4 Mary Brown 1811 Feb. 3      | 1811 June 29 |
| 5. Cynthia             | 1791 Apr. 23 Spencer Rounds 1812 Mar. 16 | 1841 Mar.    |
| 6. Daniel              |  | 1791 Apr. 30 |
| 7. Daniel              | 1794 June 16 Sarah Mason 1817 Sept. 14   | 1867 Feb. 5  |
| 8. Nancy               | 1796 Nov. 26 Samuel Walker 1816 Dec. 19  | 1821 Jan. 25 |
|                        | 1800 Sept. 28                            |              |
| 9. Jonathan Buffington | Rosanna West 1830 Mar. 14                | 1858 Nov. 4  |
| 10. Luther Baker       | 1803 Apr. 25                             | 1828 July 20 |
| 11. Betsey             | 1806 Sept. 4 Asa Peck 1826 Feb. 26       | 1890 Sept. 2 |

(VI) Mason Hale (1781-45) was a shoemaker, and lived on a little place of nine acres near the homestead now owned by Daniel Maher. He

married Mary, daughter of Barnabas and Hannah (Buffington) Mason, born 1769 Nov. 26 died 1852 Oct. 30. He was selectman, 1842-45, the year of his death. Both he and his wife are buried in the Hale cemetery. He set out the great sycamore tree which stands near the house in 1791 when he was ten years old.

(VI) William (1785-56) was a mason and successful builder of Newport, R. I. Slade (1788-11) died in Havana of yellow fever while mate of the brig "Eliza Ann" Capt. Slade Gardner, of Swansea.

(VI) Daniel (1794-67) was successively carpenter, mill-wright, and mill agent for three mills owned by Samuel Mann. He lived in Manville and Pawtucket, R. I. He owned the Hale farm over forty years a new house and two large out buildings were erected during his ownership. He and his family are buried in the Hale cemetery.

Luther B. Hale (1803-28) learned the trade of a mason with his brother William of Newport. He died after a short illness from a singular malady unmarried.

(VI) Jonathan B. Hale (1800-58) learned shoemaking and taught school Winters for a time. It was his father's intention to leave him the farm, but through business reverses it became the property of his brother Daniel; however he managed the farm all his life. He married a former pupil Rosanna daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Miller) West, of Rehoboth, born there Oct. 20; died in Dighton, Mass. 1904 July 26. She spent over sixty-five years of her long life on the Hale farm. His death was the result of an accident; while on his way to serve a warrant he was thrown from a wagon near Cleavelands Corner—and his back broken, after living eighty days in a partially paralyzed condition, he died Nov. 4, 1858. Both are buried in the Hale cemetery. Their children were

|                   | Married                            | Died                      |
|-------------------|------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Nancy Walker   | 1830 Nov. 18 Rensselaar B. Waldron | 1856 Apr. 27 1899 Dec. 27 |
| 2. Daniel         | 1832 Oct. 9 Mary B. Douglass       | 1859 Jan. 9 1896 July 9   |
| 3. Elizabeth West | 1837 Apr. 27                       | 1908 Sept. 29             |
| 4. Lydia Ann      | 1840 Dec. 18 Samuel R. Gardner     | 1882 Nov. 15              |
| 5. Mary Mason     | 1843 Jan. 27 Charles S. Chase      | 1861 Jan. 20 1914 June 22 |

Nancy W. resided in Bristol, R. I.

Elizabeth W. became blind at sixteen years of age from scarlet fever.

Lydia A. married Samuel R. Gardner, of this town, born 1837.

Mary M. married Charles S. Chase, of Dighton, born in Swansea, 1840.

(VII) Daniel Hale (1832-96) left the farm at an early age and learned the trade of a ship carpenter at Mason Barney's yard, North Swansea, later he worked at Warren for Chase & Davis, at Bristol, for Stanton & Skinner, and in Newport for the Cottrells; where he had a good position when his father died after he had promised him to return to the farm and take care of his mother and blind sister. Both were members of his family as long as he lived. He was married a few months after to Mary Beebe daughter of John S. and Beebe B. (Lawton) Douglass, of Bristol, R. I., 1859 Jan. 9, born 1837 Dec. 1, who survives him.

After three years he bought two thirds of the farm of his uncle Daniel Hale, of Pawtucket, which he mortgaged but paid in little more than three years. The other third was sold to James Eddy.



Farming was rather distasteful and he worked much of the time at house carpentering, March 5th 1877, he was elected selectman, assessor and overseer of the poor. These offices he held nineteen consecutive years; the last three as chairman of the boards. He was defeated for a twentieth term by Philip H. Manchester. He died very suddenly in the early morning of July 9, 1896 passing while he slept without a struggle. Both he and his wife were members of the First Christian Church many years. He was buried in the Hale cemetery on the farm.

| Their Children      |              | Married          | Died          |
|---------------------|--------------|------------------|---------------|
| 1. Daniel Mason     | 1862 Apr. 19 |                  | 1874 Aug. 16  |
| 2. William Jonathan | 1866 Mar. 30 | Mary A. Douglass | 1894 Sept. 25 |

(VIII) Daniel M. a handsome boy and brilliant student died at twelve years of age of malignant scarlet fever after an illness of three days.

William J. Hale (1866- ) unlike his father was very fond of the old farm and had no desire to leave it. He built a new house near the highway in 1894, the date of his marriage. The old house stood on a highway laid out to the river, but as it lay wholly within the Hale farm it is probable it was never improved. He has been a farmer all his life unlike his ancestors having no trade. He served three years as selectman, assessor, and overseer of the poor, 1901-04 scoring three wins out of seven trials, although an active Democrat in a town Republican about five to one. He has been one of the Democratic candidates for the General Court eight times but has yet to win an election although he carried the town in 1903, obtaining the highest vote on the ticket. He married at Newport, R. I. Mary A. daughter of William H. and Rebecca A. (Winslow) Douglass; born at Bristol, R. I., 1855 July 13.

Their children are:

1. Beebe Douglass 1895 Sept. 25
2. Daniel 1897 Aug. 23
3. Harold Winslow 1901 Aug. 21

Two are graduates, the other a pupil of the Durfee High and Technical High, of Fall River, Mass.

#### FROM KINGSLEY GENEALOGY BY LEROY BROWN OF ST. PAUL MINNESOTA, 1907

Of the origin of the family and name of Kingsley, tradition says that as William II of England or William Rufus the Red King was one day hunting in the new forest, he became separated from his companions and attendants and wandering aimlessly about the forests and glade became hopelessly lost. But just as night was closing in with its darkness and gloom he espied a friendly light gleaming from the cabin of one of the yeoman who lived on the confines of the forest.

Hastening thither he begged shelter for the night, without making known his identity. He was kindly received and hospitably entertained so far as the means at hand in the humble abode would allow. The man of the house at once slaughtered a young goat from which with other means at hand, his good wife prepared a savory repast whose delightful odors reached the nostrils of the hungry King and whose delectable flavors greatly pleased his palate.

The King of course being weary from the arduous sports of the day, the humble couch provided him brought most refreshing slumbers from which he awoke to partake of another bounteous repast which the wife had



prepared (such as her female descendants have ever since been noted for preparing).

In going abroad by the light of day he discovered he was in his own meadow or lea, as it was anciently called in England.

He was so delighted with the hospitality he had received that he bestowed the whole of that portion of his domain known as the Kings Lea upon his host and made of him a Baron. The recipient took the name of the land bestowed upon him Kyngesligh (or Kingsley) and the family crest and coat of arms contains the King's crown surmounted by a goats head. Coat of Arms vert, a cross engrailed ermine, crest, in a ducal coronet gules, a goats head argent. Descendants from Randulphus De Kyngsleigh of Chester, 1120.

John Kingsley came from Hampshire England to Boston, Mass. and settled at Dorchester, 1635. He was one of the original (7) members of the church at Dorchester in 1636 and signed the covenant. Rev. Richard Mather the grandfather of Cotton Mather was the first Pastor under the covenant. Kingsley was the last of the seven to survive.

He was a man of strong religious Convictions and was obliged to leave England on account of his religious principles. He owned 12 shares in the first purchase of Taunton Mass 1637. The later years of his life were spent in Rehoboth. He was there and in Swansea at the time of the burning of the town. He wrote in 1676 a very pathetic letter to Connecticut appealing for help to keep the colony from starving. John Kingsley married Alice Jones widow of Richard Jones. From the will of Samuel Jones son of his wife Alice it looks probable that John Kingsley had a wife Elizabeth before Alice. He lived in Dorchester until after 1644 and there had born the following children.

A daughter, Freedom

II Eldad born 1638

Enos went to Northampton

Edward

A daughter Renewal b. March 1644.

Alice Kingsley wife of John Kingsley was buried Jan. 14, 1673.

John Kingsley married 3rd March 16, 1674 Mary widow of Roger Maury or Morey & daughter of John & Margery Johnson of Roxbury Mass. John Kingsley was buried Jan. 6, 1678-9 probably on his own land in Rehoboth now within the bounds of East Providence R. I. His gravestone was found on the land of the Minneska Canoe Club and was removed with their consent July 4, 1908 to the Carpenter Cemetery East Prov., R. I. by Nathan G. Kingsley Providence and Martha G. Kingsley, Swansea. The initials "A.K." on the reverse of the stone are undoubtedly those of his second wife Alice. Mary the widow of John Kingsley was buried Jan. 29, 1678.

(II) Eldad b. 1638 m. May 9, 1662, Mehitable Maury or Morey daughter of Roger Morey and Mary (Johnson) Morey. Eldad Kingsley died Aug. 30, 1679 and his widow married Timothy Brooks Senior.

Children of Eldad and Mehitable Kingsley born in Rehoboth. Elizabeth b. Jan. 29, 1663. m. Jan. 12, 1680 Samuel Palmer.

John b. May 6, 1665, m. July 1, 1686 Sarah Sabin.

Samuel b. June 1, 1669.

(III) Jonathan b. Feb. 21, 1671, m. Nov. 24, 1697 Mary Cole daughter of Hugh and Mary (Foxwell) Cole b. 1676. He died at Swansea June 15, 1750, she died March 10, 1756 in 81st year.

Nathaniel Kingsley b. Feb. 5, 1673, m. April 25, 1705 Christian Cole of Swansea. He died July 7, 1752. He was a deacon of the Church of

Christ in Swansea. Now 1st Christian from Nov. 7, 1745-July 7, 1752. Mary b. October 7, 1675.

(IV) Hezekiah b. Sept. 15, 1699 in Rehoboth m. 1st 1722 Hopestill daughter of Thomas and Hope (Huckins) Nelson of Middleborough. She died Feb. 20, 1724. Married second at Swansea Dec. 3, 1724 Elizabeth Thomas. He died at Swansea 1769. She died Nov. 21, 1770.

(V) Hezekiah b. at Swansea Dec. 5, 1739. Married at Swansea June 21, 1767, Mary Luther b. Nov. 29, 1749. She was the daughter of John and Hannah (Anthony, widow of Job) Luther. She died Oct. 8, 1779. He married 2nd Mary Cole. She died Oct. 3, 1824. He died May 20, 1820.

(V) Hezekiah b. at Swansea January 20, 1768, m. Feb. 19, 1797, Mima Phinney daughter of Elisha and Rebecca (Peck) Phinney b. March 29, 1773. He died at Swansea January 16, 1842. She died at Swansea Dec. 19 1857.

(VI) Elisha b. at Swansea February 15, 1798 m. Feb. 22, 1825, Mary Gardner Mason daughter of Gardner and Susannah (Vinnicum) Mason b. October 13, 1802. He died January 7, 1868. She died May 19, 1880.

(VII) Gardner Mason Kingsley b. Feb. 21, 1826 m. May 26, 1853 Rhoda Chace Rogers daughter of Gideon and Azubah (Wordell) Rogers b. at Fall River Feb. 3, 1830. He died Nov. 12, 1897. She died Oct. 8, 1900.

(VIII) Children of Gardner and Rhoda Kingsley,

1. Edwin Gardner b. at Fall River Sept. 2, 1855 died at Prov. R. I. Feb. 22, 1865.

2. Martha Gardner b. at Prov. R. I. May 11, 1866.

3. Charles Edwin b. at Prov. R. I. Nov. 20, 1867, m. at Swansea Jan. 2, 1901 Lena Allen Peckham, daughter of George H. and Edna M. (Cobb) Peckham b. Dec. 29, 1874.

Their Children.

Edna b. at Swansea June 13, 1903.

Julia b. at Swansea Feb. 2, 1905.

Marian b. at Swansea Nov. 19, 1907.

Esther Gardner b. at Swansea, Sept. 23 1913.

## JOSEPH GARDNER LUTHER

Joseph Gardner Luther, one of the best known citizens of this Town, where for half a century he was engaged in a mercantile business, and where he has given able service as a town official having served also as a Justice of the Peace, is a descendant in the seventh generation from Capt John Luther, an early settler of Taunton, Mass. And on the maternal side, his lineage is from John Howland of the "Mayflower" company as follows:—John and Elizabeth (Tilley) Howland; Jonathan and Hannah (Howland) Bosworth; Jonathan Jr. and Sarah (Round) Bosworth; Ichabod and Mary (Bowen) Bosworth; John and Bethiah (Bosworth) Hale; James and Tamer (Hale) Mason Luther; and Joseph G. and Tamer (Luther) Luther.

(1) The name Luther has been a prominent one, and the family was numerous in the towns created out of Ancient Rehoboth, and in territory near by since the early settlement here—since the coming of John Luther to Taunton, 1637, where he was one of the original proprietors. One family record sets forth that he was a native of Germany and came to Boston in 1635. Another account states that he was a native of Dorset, England, and came to America in 1636, and in 1639 was a purchaser of Taunton, Mass. He and some of his men were killed by the Indians in 1644, while on a trading voyage in Delaware bay. And on May 22, 1646,

the General Court decreed that the Widow Luther have the balance of her husband's wages according to sea custom, after allowing to the merchants what they had paid for the redemption of her son. This act no doubt had reference to John Luther.

Through Samuel and Hezekiah Luther, sons of Capt. John, have descended the Luthers of the territory to which we have alluded. Of these Samuel was born in 1638, probably in Boston or vicinity. He is referred to as of Rehoboth, Feb. 27, 1661. On Oct. 19, 1672, he made a claim or demand for his father's purchase in Taunton. In the year 1685 Samuel Luther succeeded Rev. John Miles as Elder of the Baptist Church in Swansea, Mr. Miles having died in 1683. Mr. Luther is referred to as Rev. Capt. Samuel Luther. He continued in charge of the Swansea Church for thirty-two years. He died Dec. 20, 1716, and was buried in the Kickemuit Cemetery, in what is now Warren, R. I., where also rests the remains of his brother Hezekiah, who died July 28, 1723, aged eighty-three years. The children of Elder Samuel Luther, according to Rehoboth town records, were: Samuel, Theophilus, and Mary; and in the father's will are mentioned also: Joshua, Ebenezer, Susannah, Mehitabel, and Martha, Joanna m. Nathaniel Wilmarth May 27, 1704, d. May 31, 1706.

(II) Hezekiah Luther, son of Capt. John, the settler, born in 1640, probably in Taunton, died July 23, 1723, aged 83. He married (first) Nov. 30, 1661, Elizabeth, in Dorchester, Mass., and (second) Sarah Butterworth, who died Aug. 22, 1722. His children were: John, born in 1663; Nathaniel, in 1664 (by the first union); Joseph, Feb. 12, 1669; Elizabeth, Dec. 29, 1671; Edward, April 27, 1674; Hezekiah, Aug. 27, 1676; and Hannah (by the second union). The father was a carpenter and lived in Swansea.

(III) Lieut. Hezekiah Luther, son of Hezekiah, born Aug. 27, 1676, was married March 23, 1704, to Martha Gardner, and died Oct. 27, 1763, survived by his wife only until Nov. 2, 1763. Their children, all born in Swansea, were: Robert, born Dec. 13, 1704; Levi, Aug. 4, 1706; Esek, Dec. 6, 1708; Constant, Oct. 4, 1711; Lydia, Sept. 19, 1714; Simeon, May 19, 1717; Edward, Feb. 15, 1719; Martha, Nov. 28, 1721; Sarah, Aug. 2, 1724; Avis, Dec. 17, 1726; Hezekiah, Feb. 19, 1728; and Calvin, Aug. 9, 1731.

(IV) Edward Luther, son of Lieut. Hezekiah, born Feb. 15, 1719, married March 13, 1745, Sarah Sweet, of Prudence, R. I., and died March 7, 1776. Their children, all born in Swansea, were: James, born Feb. 19, 1747; Sarah, May 10, 1748; Abner, June 27, 1750; Martha, Oct. 21, 1752; Edward, Nov. 10, 1754; Gardner, Elizabeth, and Sweet, triplets, Feb. 19, 1757; Peleg, Jan. 2, 1760; Freeloove, March 15, 1762; Samuel, April 26, 1764; and Elizabeth, April 15, 1766.

(V) Samuel Luther, son of Edward, born April 26, 1764, died Nov. 15, 1835. He married Rebekah Brown, born April 30, 1763, died April 10, 1813, daughter of Aaron and Catherine (Bell) Brown, and their children were: Joseph Gardner, born Dec. 31, 1789, is mentioned below; Thomas Sweet, born March 14, 1792, married Elizabeth A. Taylor, and had two children, Virginia B., and Georgia Sweet, both of whom are deceased; John Brown, born Oct. 16, 1794; married Lydia Luther, and died Feb. 21, 1823; (they had one son, John B., born Dec. 19, 1822, died March 24, 1910, unmarried); Samuel Sweet, born Feb. 14, 1799, died Oct. 18, 1823. Samuel Luther was a sea captain. His fraternal relations were with the Masons, affiliating with the lodge at Warren, Rhode Island.

(VI) Joseph Gardner Luther, son of Samuel, born Dec. 31, 1789, died June 13, 1857. March 26, 1821, he married in Swansea, Tamer Luther, born Dec. 2, 1800, died Sept. 24, 1892, daughter of (VI) James and Tamer (Hale) Mason Luther, granddaughter of (V) James and Mercy (Cole) Chase Luther, great granddaughter of (IV) James and Martha (Slade)



Luther, great-great-granddaughter of (III) Samuel and Sarah Luther, great-great-granddaughter of (II) Samuel and Mary Abel Luther and great-great-great-great-granddaughter of (I) Capt. John Luther, the settler. Joseph G. Luther was agent for the factory at Hortonville at one time, but in 1823 succeeded his brother John B. as a merchant at Luther's Corners. He was a Captain in the State Militia. From 1830 to 1836 he filled the office of town clerk, and from 1830 to 1835 that of town treasurer; he also served as collector of taxes. His four children were: (1) Rebecca B., born April 22, 1822, married Jan. 16, 1849, Benjamin Bosworth, and died Nov. 7, 1902, the mother of two children, Joseph L. (born March 19, 1850, died Dec. 13, 1865) and Annie H. (born May 28, 1857, married April 19, 1887, Alexander M. Wetherwell, of Fall River.) (2) Elizabeth G., born Dec. 14, 1824, died unmarried, May 20, 1909. (3) Sarah Sweet, born July 28, 1832, married Oct. 27, 1853, Elisha B. Gardner and died Oct. 3, 1905, the mother of Martha Tamer (born March 16, 1855, married Dec. 10, 1890, Herbert H. Horton, and died Sept. 13, 1893), Elizabeth Luther, (born Oct. 27, 1857, married Oct. 30, 1890, James H. French, of Fall River) and Mary Amanda (born April 21, 1869), (4) Joseph G.

(VII) Joseph Gardner Luther, son of Joseph G. and Tamer, was born Sept. 22, 1837, and was educated at the Warren (R. I.) Classical Institute and at a school at Kent's Hill, Readfield, Maine. He succeeded his father in the mercantile business, which he conducted with remarkable success from 1857 to 1906. He has been a careful business man and an able financier. He has ever been keenly interested in the progress of his community, and with high ideals of citizenship; has always been a Republican in politics, and has served his town faithfully as an official, holding the offices of town treasurer, tax collector, and (from 1865 to 1880) town clerk. From May 22, 1867 to June 2, 1916 and renewed he was Justice of the peace, conscientiously performing his duties to the best interests of law and order. Mr. Luther's pathway in life has been a pleasant one, and he has endeavored by all means in his power to scatter sunshine among those whose lives have come close to his. He is the last of his line, and resides in the old family home at Swansea Center.

### HORTON FAMILY

The Horton family came early to New England. Thomas of Windsor, removed to Springfield in 1638, and died leaving a son Jeremiah, by wife Mary, Barnabas Horton, a native of Monsley, Leicestershire, England, was at Hampton in 1640, and was of Southold, Long Island, in 1662. Benjamin Horton, perhaps a brother, lived at the same place, same time, and Caleb, too. Then there was John Horton at Guilford, and Thomas at Charlestown. Coming now to the Rehoboth Hortons, one John Horton, said to have come from England, settled in Rehoboth, and there married Mehetabel Gamzey, and had John, Jotham, Nathaniel, Jonathan, and David. The Rehoboth vital records give as the early heads of families there, Thomas and Hannah, David, their eldest child, being born Oct. 8, 1701; and John, Jr., and Mary, whose eldest child Ruth, was born July 19, 1720.

(I) Solomon Horton, of Rehoboth, married there Feb. 18, 1737-38, Mary Goff. Their children of Rehoboth town record were: Charles, born March 18, 1739; Constant, Oct. 29, 1740; Solomon, Jan. 15, 1742-43; Mary, Aug. 10, 1745; Abigail, Oct. 14, 1747; Daniel, Jan. 30, 1749-50; and Aaron, March 21, 1752.

(II) Solomon Horton (2) son of Solomon and Mary (Goff) Horton, born Jan. 15, 1742-43, married at Dighton in November, 1768, Hannah Talbot of that town. Mr. Horton was a soldier of the Revolution, serving



as sergeant in Capt. Elijah Walker's Company, Colonel Pope's Bristol County Regiment 1776. He was a resident of Dighton, Mass., and he and his wife were the parents of ten children, seven of them sons.

(III) Aaron Horton, son of Solomon and Hannah (Talbot) Horton, born in 1779, or 1780, married (first) Bethany, daughter of Samuel Baker, of Rehoboth, and (second) Jan. 3, 1842, Sally, daughter of Cromwell and Sarah (Mason) Burr, of Rehoboth. Mr. Horton was occupied in farming in Rehoboth, Mass., where he died Dec. 3, 1854, aged seventy-four years. His children were: Mason, Danforth, Hiram, Nancy B. (married Jarvis W. Eddy), Nathaniel B., Angeline (married Levi Baker) and Alvah.

(IV) Nathaniel Baker Horton, son of Aaron and Bethaney (Baker) Horton, was born in Rehoboth July 25, 1820. He was educated in the schools of his native town, and remained on his father's farm until he was eighteen years old, when he went to Fall River. There he learned the Mason's trade of Earle & Horton, of that city, and worked at that occupation twenty years. About 1856 he purchased the old homestead of his father, consisting of about one hundred acres in Rehoboth, which had been in the possession of the family for several generations. To this he added one hundred acres by purchase. He married Jan. 11, 1844, Mary M., daughter of James and Mary H. (Mason) Eddy. She was born in Swansea, Aug. 25, 1824, and died April 14, 1850. They had a son Arthur, born Jan. 24, 1847, who died in 1853. Mr Horton married (second) Dec. 23, 1854, Mary J., daughter of Hail and Patience (Bosworth) Buffinton, of Rehoboth. She was born July 18, 1832. Four children blessed this union, namely: Adin Baker, born Nov. 7, 1855; Mary M., Oct. 31, 1857 (married Frank N. Martin, and their daughter, Edith M., born Oct. 27, 1882, married Dr. Emory C. Kellogg, of Swansea, June 20, 1905. And they have a son Arthur C., born Nov. 1, 1907); Arabella B., born Aug. 20, 1863, (married Delmar A. Cummings, and resides in Swansea; they have no children); and Arthur E., born Aug. 6, 1870, (married Lillian F. Weaver, daughter of Stephen and Ruth (Buffinton) Weaver, on Dec. 30, 1891; and they have no children).

Nathaniel B. Horton was active, energetic and industrious, and was prominently identified with every affair of interest in his town. He held every office of importance in the gift of his townsmen. He represented Seekonk and Rehoboth two sessions in the State Legislature. During the Civil war he was agent for the town in filling its quota for military service; was also recruiting and enrolling officer, and placed in service for Rehoboth about 190 enlisted men, traveling in that service through various States, and as far south as Virginia. Perhaps very few men in the town have ever held more responsible positions, or discharged their duties with more ability, or with more acceptance to their constituents. Formerly a Democrat, later a Freesoiler, he was from 1857 a Republican. Mr. Horton was connected with various corporations and business interests of Fall River, being a stockholder in several Banks, and a number of cotton mills, of one of which, the Bourne Mills, he was a director, from the time of its organization until his death. He was often called upon to administer estates, and had the reputation of being not only an able and upright business man, but an agreeable and very social gentleman, with a large following of friends. His death occurred Jan. 4, 1900, and he was buried in Cold Brook cemetery, Rehoboth. He was almost as well known, and honored in Swansea, as in his native town, and in later years his family and social life centered very largely in the little hamlet, formerly called "Swansea Factory," on the border of Rehoboth, but generally known these many years as Hortonville, in honor of the subject of the above sketch.

Hail Buffinton, father of Mrs. Mary J. Horton, was born in Rehoboth, Mass., son of Benjamin and Mary (Mason) Buffinton, and there spent the

greater part of his life. He died at the age of thirty-nine years. He married Patience, daughter of David and Elizabeth (Luther) Bosworth, and they had five children: Ruth A., who married John H. Pierce and resides in Lawrence, Mass.; Mary J., who married Nathaniel B. Horton; David B., deceased; Gardner Luther, deceased; and George Hail, deceased.

For many years Mrs. Horton resided during the summer at her cottage in Tiverton, R. I., overlooking the waters of Mount Hope bay and the Seaconnet River. During the rest of the year she lived in a new house which she built at Hortonville after the death of her husband, while her son Arthur resides at the old homestead. Mrs. Horton died Mar. 24, 1913.

(V) Adin Baker Horton, son of Nathaniel B., and Mary J. (Buffinton) Horton, was born Nov. 7, 1855. On June 26, 1879; he married Hannah S. Hale, daughter of William B. and Elizabeth Hale, and she died in October, 1909, the mother of four children: Alvah H., born Sept. 7, 1880 (married Etta Allen of Assonet, and has one son, John Allen); Mary E., Oct. 1, 1881, (married Robert Hewitt, of Middleboro, and has one son, Bertram Adin); Angie B., April 12, 1883; and Nathaniel B., Dec. 18, 1891.

### THE SLADE FAMILY

For over two hundred years—during almost the life-time of Fall River and its entire industrial history—the name Slade has been continually identified with that life, especially in agriculture, from which the name was derived and prominent also in other lines of effort in that great city of spindles. In 1812-13, when the real substantial pioneer establishments in the cloth making business of Fall River were projected and completed—the Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory and the Fall River Manufactory—began the Slade name in this connection, Eber Slade of Somerset being one of the most prominent promoters of one of the corporations; he became its first treasurer and filled the position until in the middle twenties. William Slade of Somerset was one of the owners of the site of these first establishments, and was himself an original proprietor of the Pocasset and Watuppa Manufacturing Companies. The brothers Jonathan and William Lawton Slade were among the founders of the celebrated cotton mills of Fall River, both becoming presidents of the corporation. John Palmer Slade, another of Somerset's sons, figured largely not only in the industrial life of the city but in other lines, becoming president of both, the Shove and Laurel Lake Mills. George W. Slade, one of the "forty-niners" of the Pacific coast, was for full fifty years one of the extensive and wholesale merchants of Fall River and his name, too, is coupled with the city's industrial life. And of younger generations one or more of the sons of some of these are at this time officially and otherwise connected with this industrial life and in other lines, notably Leonard N. deceased and Everett N. Slade, of the firm of John P. Slade & Son, insurance and real estate; David F. Slade, deceased, was a member of the law firm of Slade & Borden, and active in the affairs of the city and of the State; and Abbott E. Slade is now treasurer of the Laurel Lake Mills.

This southeastern Massachusetts Slade family, while for a brief period at Newport, is a full-fledged Massachusetts family, a Swansea-Somerset family, prominent and influential here for two hundred years and more. There follows in detail from the earliest known American ancestor some family history and genealogy of these Slades, and in England as far back as 1350.

(I) William Slade, the first of the line in this country, is said to have been born in Wales, Great Britain, the son of Edward, of whom nothing

seems to be known more than that he died. This family came from Somersetshire, England, probably being of Wales only a short time. William appears of record at Newport, R. I., in 1659, when admitted a freeman of the colony. He became an early settler in the Shawomet Purchase or Shawomet Lands, which included that part of Swansea which, in 1790, became the town of Somerset. Mr. Slade located in Swansea as early as 1680, the year of the beginning of the first record book, and the meetings of the proprietors were held at his house after their discontinuance at Plymouth, in 1677. Mr. Slade was a large landholder, his possessions including the ferry across Taunton River which took his name, "Slade's Ferry," and which remained in the family until the river was bridged in 1876, and it was last operated by William L. and Jonathan Slade. Mr. Slade married Sarah, daughter of Rev. Obadiah Holmes of Rehoboth. He died March 30, 1729, at the age of sixty-seven years; Sarah, his widow died Sept. 10, 1761, aged ninety-seven, and her descendants numbered, at that time, 435. Of their ten children three were sons—Jonathan, Edward, and William. Children are recorded as follows: Mary, born in May, 1689; William, born in 1692; Edward, born June 14, 1694; Elizabeth, born Dec. 2, 1695; Hannah, born July 15, 1697; Martha, born Feb. 27, 1699; Sarah; Phebe, born Sept. 25, 1701; Jonathan, born Aug. 3, 1703 (died aged about eighteen); Lydia, born Oct. 8, 1706.

(II) Edward Slade, son of William, born June 14, 1694, married (first) in 1717 Elizabeth Anthony, (second) Dec. 6, 1720, Phebe, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Sherman) Chase, and (third) Deborah Buffum. They were members of the Society of Friends. There was one child by the first marriage, William, born Sept. 25, 1718; by the second union there were: Samuel, born Sept. 26, 1721; Elizabeth, born April 29, 1723; Joseph, born Nov. 16, 1724; Sarah, born in February, 1726; and by the third: Edward, Jr. born Nov. 11, 1728; Philip, born Sept. 19, 1730; Phebe, born July 4, 1737; and Mercy, born in 1744.

(III) Samuel Slade, son of Edward and Phebe, born 26th of 9th month, 1721, married Mercy, born 3d of 5th month 1723, in Salem, Mass., daughter of Jonathan and Mercy Buffum. Their children, all born in Swansea, were: Jonathan, born 13th of 6th month, 1744; Robert, born 7th of 8th month, 1746; Henry, born 20th of 6th month, 1748; Edward, born 27th of 7th month, 1749; Samuel, born 20th of 11th month, 1752; Caleb, born 24th of 4th month, 1755; Buffum, born 31st of 3d month, 1757; William, born 18th of 8th month, 1759; and Benjamin, born 14th of 1st month, 1762. The father of these received from his uncle, Capt. Jonathan Slade, who died without issue, the ferry alluded to in the foregoing. This he operated and also was engaged in agricultural pursuits and blacksmithing. Mrs. Slade died 18th of 9th month, 1797.

(IV) Jonathan Slade, son of Samuel and Mercy, born 13th of 6th month, 1744, in Swansea, Mass., married Mary, born 15th of 12th month, 1746, in Swansea, daughter of Daniel Chase and his wife Mary. They lived in Swansea, where their children were born. Mr. Slade died 16th of 11th month, 1811; Mrs. Slade died 7th of 9th month, 1814. Their children were: Jonathan, born 10th of 2d month, 1768, (died 8th of 12th month, 1797); Mercy, born 31st of 6th month, 1770; Mary, born 15th of 4th month, 1772; Anna, born 20th of 1st month, 1775, (died 19th of 5th month, 1805); Patience, born 5th of 5th month, 1777 (died 26th of 10th month, 1798); William, born 4th of 6th month, 1780; Nathan, born 10th of 2d month, 1783; Phebe, born 15th of 5th month, 1785; Hannah, born 18th of 1st month, 1788, (died 23d of 5th month, 1805); and Lydia, born 3d of 4th month, 1791, (died 26th of 10th month, 1804).

(V) William Slade, son of Jonathan and Mary, born 4th of 6th month, 1780, in Swansea, Mass., married Phebe, born 21st of 8th month,



1781, in Swansea, daughter of William Lawton and his wife Abigail. They lived in Somerset, Mass., where all of their children were born. Mr. Slade was an active, energetic man, influential and prominent in his community. He held several offices of trust and responsibility. In the year 1826 he began to operate a horseboat across the ferry, and in 1846 a steamboat. He was one of the purchasers in 1812 of the land upon which was built the Pocasset Company's mill, one of the first two mills in the then town of Troy (now Fall River), which were the substantial pioneers in the cloth making industry there, established in 1813. He was one of the first stockholders in the Fall River Manufactory. He was one of the eight incorporators, in 1822, of the Pocasset Manufacturing Company, which was a great stimulus to the cotton industry of Fall River. He was also an original proprietor of the Watuppa Manufacturing Company. He died Sept. 7, 1852, and Mrs. Slade passed away 18th of 3d month, 1874, in the ninety-third year of her age. Their children, all born in Somerset, were: Abigail L., born 22d of 1st month, 1811; Amanda, born 23d of 9th month, 1815; William L., born 6th of 9th month, 1817; David, born 4th of 9th month, 1819; and Mary, born 30th of 9th month, 1821.

(VI) Jonathan Slade, son of William and Phebe, born 23d of 9th month, 1815, in Somerset, Mass., married (first) July 13, 1841, Caroline B., born Nov. 24, 1811, daughter of Dr. John Winslow, M. D., of Swansea. She died Feb. 1, 1845, and he married (second) May 29, 1851, Emaline, born Feb. 23, 1820, in Walpole, daughter of Salmon and Rebecca Hooper, of Walpole, N. H. Mr. Slade in youth attended the common schools of his neighborhood, and for a time furthered his studies at the Friends' School in Providence, R. I. He was reared a farmer and continued in that vocation through life. After the death of his father, in 1852, he became possessed of the old ferry and operated it until it was superseded by the Slade's ferry bridge, 1876. Following his father, both he and his brother William L. became largely interested in and identified with the industrial life of Fall River; he owned stock in several of the mills there and served for years as one of the directors of the Slade and Davol Mills; was one of the founders of the Slade Mill, and on the death of his brother William L., in 1895, succeeded him as president.

Mr. Slade was one of the prominent and influential men of his town, and was often honored by his fellow townsmen as their choice for positions of trust and responsibility. He represented Somerset in the General Court of Massachusetts in 1849, and in 1850. He also served as selectman. A Republican in politics, he was often a member of conventions. He was a director of the Metacomet Bank at Fall River. Mr. Slade died Dec. 11, 1900, and Mrs. Slade died Feb. 7, 1905. One son, William W. Slade, was born to the first marriage, and one to the second, David F. Slade, of both of whom mention is made below.

(VI) William Lawton Slade, son of William and Phebe, was born Sept. 6, 1817, in Somerset, Mass., and like his ancestors was reared a farmer and a ferryman. He attended in boyhood the common schools of his locality, and furthered his studies at the Friend's School in Providence, R. I. He followed mainly, through life the vocation of farming, and in time became possessed of several fine farms. In 1871 he purchased the ferry property on the east side, of the Brightman family, and was the last to operate the old Slade's ferry which had been carried on by his family for more than two hundred years, and which the building of the bridge in 1876, did away with. Mr. Slade became largely interested in, and prominently identified with the manufacturing concerns of Fall River. He was one of the first board of directors, and later president of the Montaup Mills Company which was organized in 1871, for the manufacture of seamless bags, duck and cotton bags, then a new industry in Fall River. He was one



of the promoters of the Slade Mill, the first to be erected, of the group of factories located in the Southern district of the city, the company being organized in 1871; of which he was a director and president. He was also a member of the board of directors of the Stafford Mills. He owned stock in various other manufacturing concerns of Fall River. In 1860 he was chosen a director of what became the Fall River National Bank.

The political affiliations of Mr. Slade were with the Republican party; and while never a seeker of political office, his fellow townsmen frequently brought him into public service. For many years he was an efficient selectman of his town. In 1859, and again in 1864, he represented Somerset in the General Court. He served during the first term on the committee on Agriculture, and during the second term was a member of the committee on Public Charitable Institutions, and was one of the committee of arrangements for the burial of Senator Charles Sumner. In 1863 he was a member of the Massachusetts Senate, and in that body was a member of the committee on Agriculture. He was ever a staunch supporter of the cause of temperance. He had large experience in the settlements of estates, and served as commissioner for the division of estates.

Mr. Slade was married Oct. 5, 1842, to Mary, born Sept. 16, 1815, in Portsmouth, R. I., daughter of Asa and Elizabeth (Mitchell) Sherman. Their five children were: Caroline E. born Jan. 3, 1846, married Hezekiah A. Brayton March 25, 1868; Abigail L., born March 15, 1848 married James T. Milne, of Fall River Jan. 6, 1869 and died Nov. 5, 1872; Mary, born July 12, 1852, married Velona W. Haughwout, Sept. 12, 1872, and died Aug. 15, 1877, leaving three children: Mary, Alice, and Elizabeth. Of these, Mary and Elizabeth died in young womanhood, and Alice is the wife of Preston C. West, and resides in Canada.

Sarah Sherman died young Sept. 26, 1856 as also did Anna Mitchell, Nov. 15, 1858; William Lawton Slade died July 29, 1895.

(VII) William Walter Slade was born at the old ferry house at Slade's ferry, Somerset, April 26, 1843, son of Jonathan and Caroline Brayton (Winslow) Slade, and representative of the seventh generation of the family in America. He was educated in the schools of his native town, and at the Friends' School, Providence, R. I. For several years he engaged in the wholesale grocery business in Providence; but the last years of his life have been spent, for most part as a farmer. For eighteen years he resided at Touisset; then since 1900 he has made his home on Brayton Avenue, Somerset.

Feb. 20, 1872, Mr. Slade married Ida Alcey Wilbur, daughter of Albert Leonard Wilbur, and they have had children as follows: Caroline Winslow, born Dec. 22, 1872; Susan Wilbur, born Dec. 2, 1874, who married Harry F. Hardy, of Providence, R. I.; Emeline Hooper, born Nov. 9, 1876, who married Roy G. Lewis, of Fall River, Mass., and has a son John Bowker, born Jan. 1, 1904; Jonathan, born Oct. 5, 1878, who died May 18, 1883; Lydia Ann, born Dec. 1, 1884; and Albert Leonard, born July 14, 1887.

(VII) David F. Slade, son of Jonathan and Emeline (Hooper) Slade, was born in Somerset Nov. 5, 1855. He was educated in the district schools of his native town, and in the Fall River High School, graduating from the latter in 1876. He entered Brown University the fall of the same year, having as one of his classmates President Faunce of that institution, graduated therefrom in 1880, and graduated from the Boston University Law School in June, 1883. He was immediately admitted to the Bristol county bar, and formally took up the practice of his profession in Fall River in August of the same year, at the outset forming a partnership with James F. Jackson, which lasted until 1905. In 1891, Richard P. Borden became associated with the firm, and two years later the style became Jackson,

Slade & Borden; later it became Slade & Borden. Mr. Slade gave his attention to the general practice of his profession, the firm doing a large business in "negligence" cases, and its standing, especially in the profession, was one that could be gained only by high merit and the most honorable practices.

Mr. Slade was active in matters not altogether associated with his legal interests. He was vice president and a trustee of the Five Cents Savings Bank. As a Republican he was prominent in the party organization in his city and county, and was treasurer of both organizations; and was also a member of the Republican State Central Committee. In 1894, 1895, and 1896 he was a member of the State Legislature, and during all three years was a member of the Judiciary Committee, during 1896 serving also on the Committee on Rules. In 1900, 1901, 1902, and 1903 he was a member of the Governor's Council, being with Governor Crane during three years of his governorship; and for one year with Governor Bates. In college he was a member of the Alpha Delta Phi fraternity; and he was a member of the Quequechan Club, and of the Randall Club of the Church of the Ascension, of which he was a member and a vestryman.

Mr. Slade married Annie Marvel Durfee, daughter of Walter C. and Jane Alden Durfee. They had no children.

#### MASON FAMILY

The Masons of that section of Massachusetts and Rhode Island near the boundary line between these States are descended from Sampson Mason, the Dorchester-Rehoboth settler. Mrs. Caroline Cole (Mason) Gardner is a descendant in the seventh generation from Sampson Mason, her line of descent being through Samuel, James, John, Samuel (2) and Zephaniah S. Mason. These generations in detail and in order named follow.

(I) Sampson Mason was at Dorchester, Mass., in 1649. In a History of the Baptists in America it is stated (presumably founded on family tradition) that he had been a soldier in Cromwell's army, and upon the turn of events came to America and settled in Rehoboth. He married Mary Butterworth, of Weymouth, Mass., and about this time, 1650-51, bought land in Rehoboth, and also sold land there in 1655-56. As early as 1657 he and his wife and their three children were in Rehoboth, and in that town is a record of others of their children, all born there, probably. Mr. Mason was engaged in extensive land speculation. He was a land holder in Rehoboth North Purchase, which later became Attleboro; and he was also one of the proprietors of Swansea, in which town his descendants for many years were prominent—and he was an original proprietor on the incorporation of the town in 1668. It was about this time, perhaps, that he united with the First Baptist Church, but very likely he never moved to Swansea. He died in 1676, and at that time was the owner of several hundred acres of land. His widow died in 1714. Their children were: Noah, born in 1651-52; Sampson, about 1654, (both in Dorchester); Samuel, Feb. 12, 1656-57; John, 1657; Sarah, Feb. 15, 1658; Mary, Feb. 7, 1659-60; James, Oct. 30, 1661; Joseph, July 15, 1667; Pelatiah, April 1, 1669; Benjamin, Oct. 20, 1670; and Thankful, Oct. 27, 1672, (all in Rehoboth).

(II) Samuel Mason, son of Sampson, born Feb. 12, 1656-57, probably in Rehoboth, married March 2, 1682, Elizabeth Miller of Rehoboth, Mass., born in Oct. 1659. She died March 3, 1718, and he married (second) Nov. 4, 1718, Mrs. Lydia Tillinghast, probably widow of Rev. Pardon, of Providence, and daughter of Philip and Lydia (Masters) Tabor. She



STEPHEN WEAVER



JOB GARDNER





died in 1720. He died Jan. 25, 1743-44, and was buried in the old Kicke-muit Cemetery, in what is now Warren, R. I. He was a resident of Rehoboth, Mass., and also probably of both Seekonk and Swansea. His children, all born in Rehoboth, Mass., were; Samuel, born June 9, 1683; James, March 18, 1684-85; Elizabeth, May 5, 1689; and Amos, Feb. 18, 1699.

(III) James Mason, born March 18, 1684-85, in Rehoboth, Mass., married (first) July 30, 1713, Rose, born May 30, 1692, in Swansea, Mass., daughter of Richard and Mary (Bullock) Hale. She died March 7, 1748, and he married (second) Jan. 11, 1750, Mrs. Hannah Holden, of Warwick, R. I., probably widow of John Holden and daughter of Thomas and Mary (Green) Fry. Mr. Mason lived in Swansea, in Massachusetts Bay Colony, but some few years before his death the section of the town in which he resided was given to Rhode Island. His will is dated in Warren, R. I., his death occurred in 1755. The children of James and Rose (Hale) Mason, all born in Swansea, were: Nathaniel, born April 6, 1714 (died March 31, 1716); Elizabeth, March 4, 1716 (died in infancy); Ann, March 4, 1716 (died June 29, 1748); Elizabeth, July 25, 1718; James, March 13, 1720; Hannah, Sept. 22, 1721; John, Sept. 28, 1723; Rose, Feb. 19, 1725-26; Mary, March 5, 1730.

(IV) John Mason, born Sept. 28, 1723, in Swansea, Mass., married April 19, 1743, Sarah Gardner, born about 1726 in Swansea, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Smith) Gardner. Mr. Mason lived at Touisset Neck, in Swansea (but now in Warren, R. I.) He died Nov. 27, 1805. His wife died Feb. 29, 1808. Their children were: Gardner, born Aug. 28, 1744; Edward, born June 22, 1746, who died Nov. 27, 1768; Haile, born Nov. 12, 1748, who died in Calcutta aged forty; Holden, born Feb. 18, 1750; Rose, born Oct. 2, 1752, who died Feb. 13, 1822; Hannah, born Feb. 9, 1755, who died Dec. 28, 1826; Samuel born Oct. 2, 1757; Sarah, born June 1, 1759; Mary, born about 1762, who died Jan. 16, 1803; and Patience, born about 1765, who died Feb. 18, 1847.

(V) Samuel Mason (2), born Oct. 2, 1757, in Warren, R. I., married May 12, 1782, Hannah Anthony, born Feb. 2, 1762, daughter of Job and Mary (Gardner) Anthony. She died Aug. 14, 1830. He died Oct. 27, 1846. Their children were: Lydia, born June 15, 1783, died May 15, 1860; Mary, born July 10, 1785, married Joseph Cole Dec. 14, 1806; Haile was born March 13, 1787; Esther, born April 7, 1789, married Hanan Wilbur (born Aug. 5, 1785, died Sept. 17, 1845; she died April 11, 1866); Sarah was born Sept. 2, 1790; Job Anthony, born Nov. 16, 1792, died June 23, 1855; Joanna, born Nov. 4, 1794, died July 27, 1856; Almira, 1798, died March 29, 1870; John was born May 31, 1800; Samuel born Sept. 8, 1802, died May 22, 1803; Zephaniah S. was born Jan. 27, 1804; Samuel (2) was born April 22, 1809.


(VI) Zephaniah S. Mason, born Jan. 27, 1804, died Nov. 11, 1844. On Dec. 18, 1828, he married Susan Vinnicum, and they had three children: William, born June 5, 1831; Ann Frances, born Nov. 14, 1834; and Caroline Cole, born Dec. 12, 1839 (married Dec. 11, 1864, Henry Augustus Gardner).

#### PEARSE FAMILY

The Pearse family is both ancient and historic in the annals of England, the lineage of Richard Pearse, the immigrant ancestor of the New England family being traced to the time of Alfred the Great. In later times were Peter Percy, standard bearer of Richard III, at the battle of Bosworth Field (1485), and Richard Percy, the founder of Pearce Hall.

For nearly two and a half centuries the Pearse family has been identi-

fied with the political, judicial, legislative, social, and business life of Rhode Island and South Eastern Massachusetts. During both the Colonial and Revolutionary periods the name constantly recurs either in legislative or military affairs. Capt. Nathaniel Pearse commanded an artillery company at the burning of Bristol by the British in the Revolutionary war; and covering the period from 1757 to 1849 different members of the family represented the town of Bristol R. I. in the State Legislature. The Hon. Dutee J. Pearse, in the early part of the last century, served as a member of Congress from Rhode Island for more than a decade.

 This article deals with the ancestry and biography, in particular, of William George Pearse, and William Henry Pearse, father and son, of Swansea, Mass.

(I) Richard Pearse (name changed from Percy in this generation), born in England in 1590, married in England, his wife's name being Martha, and was a resident of Bristol, England. He was a son of Richard, who resided on the homestead of his father, grandson of Richard Percy, the founder of the Pearce Hall, in York, England, where he lived and died; and great-grandson of Peter Percy, standard bearer to Richard III in 1485. Richard Pearse came to America in the ship "Lyon" from Bristol, England, his brother Capt. William being master of the ship. His children were: Richard, John, Samuel, Hannah, Martha, Sarah, William, and Mary. Capt. William Pearse, of the ship "Lyon," was a distinguished shipmaster. He was killed by Spaniards at Providence, in the Bahama Islands, 1641. He is credited with being the author of the first almanac (1639) published in North America.

(II) Richard Pearse (2), son of Richard the immigrant, born in 1615, in England, married in Portsmouth, R. I., Susannah Wright, born in 1620. He was at Portsmouth as early as 1654, and was admitted a freeman of the Colony from that place. He died in 1678, in Portsmouth, and his wife was deceased at that date. His children were: Richard, born Oct. 3, 1643; Martha, Sept. 13, 1645; John, Sept. 8, 1647; Giles, July 22, 1651; Susanna Nov. 22, 1652; Mary, May 6, 1654; Jeremiah, Nov. 7, 1656; Isaac, December, 1658; George, July 10, 1662; and Samuel, Dec. 22, 1664.

(III) Richard Pearse (3), son of Richard (2), born Oct. 3, 1643, in Portsmouth, R. I., was a freeman of the Colony of Portsmouth in May, 1663. He removed to Bristol, R. I., probably soon after his father's death, and he and his wife Experience died there, his death occurring July 19, 1720. Their children, born in Bristol, were: Jonathan, Richard, Abigail, Mary, Jeremiah, Annie, Benjamin, and William.

(IV) William Pearse, son of Richard (3), was born Sept. 18, 1716, and married, April 22, 1742, Lydia Brown. They resided in Bristol, R. I., and in 1753, he purchased from Jacob Lawton the property known as the Bristol Ferry. There was an old fort located not far from the home at Bristol, it being this fort which prevented the British from passing on their way to burn Fall River and other places, during the Revolutionary war. The Colonists made it so uncomfortable for them, indeed, that they were obliged to abandon their fleet, and man their barges, thinking thus to pass safely, hugging the south shore, but nearly all their boats were sunk and the attempt had to be abandoned.

At this time, during the war, the Pearse home stood a short distance to the northeast of the present house, and in that house two sentries were killed by a cannon ball fired from the British fort upon the other side of the river, or bay, about one mile distant. The inmates of the house were repeatedly warned of the danger, but did not heed. The ball first struck the water, then a sharp rock at the foot of the house, then a partition, and passing through the body of one man lodged in the body of the other, killing both. Mr. Pearse's son, George, related that one day the cannon

balls were flying so fast that the family was sent to Bristol for safety, and that while he was going over the top of Ferry Hill on horseback, behind his mother, a cannon ball passed between the horse's legs. People have since plowed up grape shot, eight-and twelve pounders, and at one time the half of a twenty-four pound shot. The embankment of the fort is plainly to be seen, as well as that of the powder magazine. At one time the British had entire possession of the island of Rhode Island, having a fort at the north end of the ferry. In the Old Colony records the name of William Pearse appears as assisting about the fort and furnishing rations for the soldiers. Members of this Pearse family were wardens of St. Michael's (Episcopal) Church, Bristol, R. I., for sixty years. The children of William and Lydia (Brown) Pearse were: Sarah, born Dec. 21, 1742; George, Sept. 15, 1744; Susanna, Aug. 31, 1746; Elizabeth, June 20, 1748; William and Lydia.

(V) George Pearse, son of William, born Sept. 15, 1744, resided at Bristol, R. I. His wife's name was Hannah, and their children were: William, born March 2, 1766; George, April 28, 1768; Mary, June 4, 1770; and Hannah, Dec. 22, 1772.

(VI) William Pearse, son of George, was born March 2, 1766, in Bristol. He married Elizabeth Gifford, born Feb. 27, 1769, and (second) Ruth Lake, who survived him and died in May 1861. They were residents of Bristol, R. I. Mr. Pearse died June 19, 1834. His first wife, who died Jan. 25, 1826, was the mother of all his children: George, born Nov. 14, 1787; Hannah, Oct. 4, 1790; Polly, July 29, 1794; William, March 8, 1798; Hannah (2), Aug. 8, 1800.

(VII) Hon. George Pearse, son of William, was born Nov. 14, 1787. Sept. 12, 1812, he married Elizabeth T. Childs, born March 31, 1792. Mr. Pearse died at the home of his son, William H. Pearse, in Swansea, Mass., May 12, 1862, in his seventy-fifth year. His remains rest in Juniper Hill cemetery at Bristol, R. I. He was long prominent in the affairs of the town and State. For many years a useful member of the Town Council, and represented the town in both branches of the State Legislature. He was also a leading member in St. Michael's (Episcopal) Church, and devoted to the offices of religion. Mrs. Elizabeth Tripp (Childs) Pearse died at her home, Bristol Ferry, Dec. 16, 1854. For about forty years she was a worthy communicant of the Protestant Episcopal Church, having been baptized and confirmed by the Venerable Bishop Griswold, then the beloved Rector of St. Michael's Church, Bristol.

The children born to George and Elizabeth Tripp (Childs) Pearse were William H., born June 15, 1813, married Rosanna M. Gardner; Elizabeth A., born March 19, 1815, married William Augustus Richmond; Mary, born April 10, 1819, married Dr. Charles Gardner; Joseph C. was born Aug. 19, 1820; Hannah, born June 23, 1821; married (first) Albert C. Robinson and (second) William Kenyon, of Wakefield, George G. was born Jan. 25, 1824; Frances C., born April 6, 1826, married Charles C. Chase; and Rebecca C., born June 26, 1832, married (first) Daniel Gorham and (second) Elisha Watson.

(VIII) William H. Pearse, son of George, was born at Bristol Ferry, R. I., June 15, 1813, and in 1816 came with his parents to the farm in Swansea, Mass., which was deeded to his grandfather William Pearse by Alexander Gardner, of Swansea. In 1836 he returned to Bristol Ferry to run the ferry and take charge of the farm. In 1851, on account of his health, he removed to Cumberland, R. I., and in 1857 returned to the farm in Swansea. He died May 9, 1892 in Swansea. At the time of his decease he had been identified with Christ Church and parish as a vestryman thirty-five years, as Junior Warden, eleven years, and as Senior warden twenty-two years. He was a devout and regular communicant of the Church, a cheerful, consistent Christian, fond of society and "given to hospitality."



In public affairs he was interested and active. He served in the town council in Cumberland, R. I., and in 1863 represented Swansea in the State Legislature. He was also a volunteer in the Dorr war. Oct. 3, 1836, in the Christian Church at Swansea Centre, he married Rosanna M. Gardner, daughter of William and Annie L. Gardner, and grand-daughter of Alexander Gardner, of Swansea. Their children were: Anna Elizabeth, born April 1, 1838, married James G. Darling, and died at Woonsocket, R. I., April 8, 1895; Lydia Gardner, born March 4, 1840, married George C. Gardner, and died in Somerset, March 2, 1904; Isabel Frances, born Dec. 1, 1842, married Capt. Aaron H. Wood, and died at Santa Clara, Cal., Dec. 2, 1903; William George was born May 21, 1848; Ruth Ellen, born Nov. 1, 1849, is unmarried and resides at Touisset; Henry Baylies, born Dec. 7, 1858, died May 29, 1875.

Mrs. Rosanna McKoon (Gardner) Pearse was born Aug. 16, 1817, daughter of (V) William (born Aug. 23, 1786) and Annie L. (Gardner) Gardner, granddaughter of (IV) Alexander and Anne (Luther) Gardner. (See Gardner Family).

(IX) William George Pearse, son of William H., was born at Bristol Ferry, R. I., May 21, 1848, and obtained his education in the district schools of the vicinity. He also attended the Bryant & Stratton Commercial School in Providence. While he was quite young the family removed to Cumberland, R. I. where he worked on his father's farm until 1857, when he located in Swansea, Mass., and formed a partnership with Daniel Mason under the firm name of D. Mason & Co., to deal in live stock, principally horses and cattle. For ten years he continued in this and minor enterprises, and, Jan. 9, 1877, he engaged in the wholesale fruit and produce on Second street, in Fall River, associating with himself E. O. Easterbrooks. Three years later they added agricultural implements to their stock, as well as a line of hardware; and still later they dropped the produce business, and added harness and horse trappings. At this time Mr. Easterbrooks withdrew and his interest was taken by his brother, Charles E. Easterbrooks. Soon after, the latter also retired and Mr. Pearse became the sole proprietor. In 1897 Mr. Pearse took his son, William H., into the firm, the name being changed to William G. Pearse & Son. In August of that same year, George Marvel was also admitted, at which time the firm took the name of W. G. Pearse & Co. In 1897-98 Mr. Pearse's health required him to take a vacation, and upon his return to business Mr. Marvel retired from the firm.

For more than forty years Mr. Pearse made his home in Swansea, where he was active in social and public life, and enjoyed the confidence and esteem of his townsmen in a marked degree. In politics he was a Republican. For many years he was a member of the South Somerset Methodist Episcopal Church, and taught in the Sunday School. He was a busy, active merchant, a genial man, and had many personal friends. He died June 19, 1912.

Sept. 21, 1870, Mr. Pearse married Elizabeth M. Slade, daughter of Gardner Slade, of Somerset, a descendant of one of the oldest families of Southeastern Massachusetts. Two sons were born to this union, William H., and Nathan G., the latter, born Sept. 27, 1874, died Feb. 10, 1894.

(X) William Henry Pearse, son of William G., was born July 28, 1871. He married, (first) Bertha Frances Wilbur, daughter of Daniel Wilbur and Marion F. (Brown), of Somerset, and to them were born two children: Elizabeth W., Aug. 29, 1890 (graduated from the Fall River High School in 1908, died Oct. 17, 1911); and William Henry, Dec. 3, 1891, a graduate of Thibodeau Business College, of Fall River and one of the firm of W. G. Pearse & Co., and a 32d degree Mason.

Mrs. Pearse died May 28, 1902. Mr. Pearse married (second) Mrs.



Mary H. W. Whitehead, Sept. 17, 1907, born Jan. 29, 1871. Fraternally he is a Knights Templar and 32d degree Mason and a member of the I.O.O.F.

#### THE WILBUR FAMILY

Since 1680, there have dwelt on their farm in what is now Somerset, formerly Swansea, six generations of Wilburs. The family name has been variously spelled: Wildbore, Wilbore, Wilbour, Wilbor, Wilber, Wilbar, and Wilbur.

(I) Samuel Wildbore, is of record in the First Church of Boston as follows: "Samuel Wildbore, with his wife Ann, was admitted to this church Dec. 1, 1633." His wife Ann was a daughter of Thomas Bradford of Dorchester, in the south part of York, England. Samuel Wildbore married (second) Elizabeth, who was admitted to the church Nov. 19, 1645. He was made a freeman in 1634. He bought land largely in the town of Taunton and removed thither with his family. He with others, embraced the doctrines of Cotton and Wheelwright, was banished in 1637, fled to Providence, and under advice of Roger Williams purchased from the Indians the island of Aquidneck, to which he removed in 1638. In 1645 he returned to Boston, maintaining also a home in Taunton. He with some associates built and put in operation an iron furnace in that part of Taunton which is now Raynham, said to have been the first built in New England. He was a man of wealth for that period, exerting a wide influence in each of the places where he dwelt. He died in 1656. His four sons were: Samuel, Joseph, William and Shadrack. These sons spelled the name Wilbor.

(II) William Wilbor, third son of Samuel, settled in Portsmouth, R. I., on lands of his father. His wife's name is not known, but of his nine children

(III) Daniel Wilbor, born in Portsmouth, R. I., in 1666, was the first settler of the name in Swansea, now Somerset, on lands purchased by his father in 1680. He was then fourteen years old, and inherited the property upon his father's death in 1710. His wife's name was Mary Barney.

(IV) Daniel Wilbor (2), son of Daniel and Mary, born March 31, 1697, was a prominent man and held various town offices. He married Ann Mason and had Daniel and Elizabeth. His death occurred in June, 1759.

(V) Daniel Wilbor (3), born in Swansea, now Somerset, April 26, 1749, died March 2, 1821. He married Mary Barnaby, of Freetown, who died Dec. 21, 1826. Children: Daniel, James, Ambrose, Elizabeth, Barnaby, Mary, William, Hanan, and Anna. Ambrose and Anna died in infancy, the rest living to old age.

(VI) Daniel Wilbor (4), born Jan. 28, 1773, died Feb. 24, 1844. He married Sarah, daughter of Zephaniah Sherman, of Somerset, born in January, 1779, died Feb. 11, 1860. Children: Ambrose B., Elizabeth, (married Oliver Mason), Daniel (died aged eight years), Mary B., Daniel (2) and Sarah.

(VII) Daniel Wilbur (5), the fifth of that name in direct succession, was born Nov. 14, 1818, upon the land where his forefathers had made their home, and he died there June 19, 1896. He was educated in the public schools, reared a farmer and pursued that vocation all his life. But, his thought and energy were by no means confined to the tilling of the soil. He had an active brain, a very attentive memory, and was a sound logician. He had read widely and thoroughly; and no topic of general conversation found him without some knowledge of the subject, or correlated facts. His services were always much sought in local affairs, as selectman of his town, as delegate to conventions, chairman of town meetings, and of public gatherings of all kinds. He was a member of the State Legislature in 1843,

and was returned to that body in 1879. In 1854 he was in the State Senate and was a member of the Committee on Engrossed Bills, and chairman of the committee on Capital Punishment. Mr Wilbur's services were also sought by the financial and manufacturing institutions of Fall River, which from the eminence on which he dwelt he had seen developed from a small hamlet of less than 2,000 inhabitants to a city of about 100,000 souls. He was president of the National Union Bank, and a director of the Wampanaug Mills, and of the Slade Mills. In the death of Daniel Wilbur the community lost a good citizen, a man upright, honest, and true, one respected and trusted by all who knew him, a man who did his own thinking from premises which he had himself investigated, and whose conclusions were his honest convictions and the basis of his actions in all matters. He was president of the board of trustees of the South Somerset M.E. Church.

Feb. 3, 1845, Mr. Wilbur married Nancy O. Slade, daughter of John and Rachael (Horton) Slade. She was born in September, 1822, and died March 22, 1860. Their children were: Daniel, born Nov. 13, 1845, who is mentioned below; Angelina, born Nov. 13, 1847, died Nov. 30, 1848; William Barnaby, born June 30, 1850, died unmarried Sept. 3, 1893; and Roswell Everett, born Jan. 21, 1854, died Sept. 20, 1876. Oct. 31, 1861, Mr. Wilbur married (second) Sarah E. Mason, daughter of John Mason of Swansea. She was born in 1833, and died Aug. 2, 1896, the mother of children as follows: Henry E., born March 31, 1864, married Sept. 22, 1886, Jennie Bushnell, and resides in Swansea; Sarah S., born March 18, 1870, married Rufus P. Walker, of Fall River, and they have one child, Janet Elizabeth.

(VIII) Daniel Wilbur (6), son of Daniel and Nancy O. (Slade) Wilbur, was born at the old homestead in Somerset. He was educated in the public schools, the East Greenwich Academy, and Scholfield's Business College, in Providence R. I. After his marriage Mr. Wilbur lived for a year in the house across the street from his present home, for four years in the old house on the home farm on Brayton Avenue, where William W. Slade now lives, and since October, 1898, has resided on the old homestead.

A Republican in politics, Mr. Wilbur has served his town faithfully as a member of the school committee, for ten years as selectman, and thirteen years as registrar of voters. He is a member of the Board of Trustees of the South Somerset M. E. Church, and of Fall River, Lodge No. 219, I. O. O. F.

Dec. 24, 1868, Mr. Wilbur married Marion F. Brown, daughter of Marcus A. and Maria Frances (Wilbur) Brown. To them was born one daughter, Bertha Frances, Sept. 7, 1871. She married June 5, 1889, William Henry Pearse, of Swansea, and they had two children: Elizabeth Wilbur, born Aug. 29, 1890, who died Oct. 17, 1911; and William Henry, born Dec. 3, 1891. Mrs. Pearse died May 28, 1902.

William Irvin Wilbur, son of Daniel and Nancy (Lee) Wilbur, and grandson of James, the son of Daniel and Mary (Barnaby) Wilbur, (all descended from William of Porsmouth, R. I.), was born Sept. 21, 1863, and resides on the Warren road, in the house, a part of which was built by Hugh Cole 2d. He married Caroline Eliza Eddy, daughter of Seth W. and Ruth Peck (Bosworth) Eddy, who was born Sept. 12, 1863. Their children are: Mary Eddy, born Nov. 21, 1886; married Arnold Richardson Doe; and Elizabeth Sherman, born July 14, 1890, who married Charles William Frost.

Grandchildren of Mr. and Mrs. William Irvin Wilbur:

Virginia Wilbur Frost daughter of Charles W. and Elizabeth Sherman (Wilbur) Frost born November 16, 1915.

Wilbur Stanley Doe son of Arnold R. and Mary Eddy (Wilbur) Doe, born September 29, 1916.

## HEADS OF FAMILIES IN SWANSEA

FIRST CENSUS OF THE UNITED STATES 1790

|                       |                     |
|-----------------------|---------------------|
| Miller, Charles       | Rude, William       |
| Killey, Edward        | Cole, Parker        |
| Miller, Elizabeth     | Martin, Anna        |
| Luther, Matthew       | Martin, Daniel      |
| Luther, Job           | Martin, Jonathan    |
| Luther, Peleg         | Chace, Samuel       |
| Chace, Simeon         | Mason, John         |
| Chace, Joshua         | Mason, Prince       |
| Barney, Jonathan      | Mason, Noble        |
| Mason, Saunders       | Wood, Barnabas      |
| Franklin, Lemuel      | Wood, Jonathan      |
| Barney, Josiah        | Wood, Israel        |
| Smith, Constant       | Mason, Job          |
| Peirce, Wheeler       | Chace, John         |
| Barney, Benjamin      | Mason, Phebe        |
| Grant, John           | Mason, Edward       |
| Barney, Comfort       | Baker, Francis      |
| Rounds, Betsy         | Mason, Charles      |
| Rounds, Nathaniel     | Mason, Joseph       |
| Barney, Bethiah       | Cole, Edward        |
| Bryant, Abigail       | Greenman, Zephaniah |
| Ormsby, Jacob         | Loring, Sary        |
| Barney, Daniel        | Wood, Aaron         |
| Mason, Joseph         | Salisbury, Daniel   |
| Cole, Nehemiah        | Salisbury, Benjamin |
| Thomas, Hannah        | Munroe, John        |
| Saunders, Benjamin    | Cole, Ephraim       |
| Robinson, Samuel      | Cole, Nathaniel     |
| Chace, Royal          | Anthony, Hannah     |
| Peirce, Job           | Salisbury, Caleb    |
| Thompson, Charles     | Munroe, Stephen     |
| Peck, Ambrose         | Mason, John 2nd.    |
| Short, Margaret       | Kinsley, Hezekiah   |
| Martin, Hannah        | Mason, Christopher  |
| Jennings, Solomon     | Mason, Russell      |
| Wood, James           | Kinicutt, Edward    |
| Bean, Mary            | Chace, Benjamin     |
| Cole, Ebenezer        | Chace, Jabez        |
| Peck, Peleg           | Chace, Grindell     |
| Harding, Jonathan     | Chace, Mary         |
| Kinsley, Peleg        | Wood, David         |
| Bowers, Jeffry        | Gardner, Lucy       |
| Brayton, Pero         | Wood, John          |
| Handy, Russell        | Mason, Barnabas     |
| Martin, Aaron         | Luther, John        |
| Strange, John         | Wood, Caleb         |
| Kinsley, Asa          | Mace, Levisa        |
| Kinsley, Nathaniel    | Chafee, Stephen     |
| Kinsley, Benjamin     | Buffington, Sarah   |
| Martin, Benjamin      | Wood, Seth          |
| Mason, Charles, junr. | Wood, David, junr.  |
| Fitch, Amos           | Handy, Thomas       |

Hale, John  
 Hale, Daniel  
 Martin, Melatiah  
 Mason, Joshua  
 Mason, Caleb  
 Martin, Benjamin, 2nd.  
 Martin, Elisha  
 Hale, Job  
 Mason, Jeremiah  
 Mason, Peleg  
 Mason, David  
 Mason, Isaac  
 Mason, Edward, 1st.  
 Mason, Benjamin, 2nd.  
 Wood, Simeon  
 Hale, Lurana  
 Mason, Edward, 3rd.  
 Luther, Theophilus  
 Chafee, Thomas  
 Mason, Aaron  
 Fitch, Hannah  
 Mason, Benjamin  
 Whealand, Joseph  
 Lewis, Nathaniel  
 Lewis, Thomas  
 Lewis, Timothy  
 Lewis, Timothy 2d  
 Lewis, Joseph  
 Baker, William, junr.  
 Baker, Rhoda  
 King, Job  
 West, John  
 Peirce, Miel  
 Horton, Job  
 Martin, Joseph  
 Bullock, Caleb  
 Luther, Childs  
 Wheaton, Jonathan  
 Wheaton, Miel  
 Pierce, Miel, junr.  
 Chace, Enoch, junr.  
 Chace, Enoch  
 Chace, Mason  
 Lewis, Samuel  
 Lewis, Peleg  
 Chace, Phillip  
 Chace, John  
 Chace, James  
 Earl, Weston  
 Baker, Samuel  
 Cornell, Elisha  
 Fish, George  
 Chace, Caleb  
 Chace, Nehemiah  
 Cornell, Elisha, junr.  
 Fisk, Aaron  
 Chace, Hezekiah

Eddy, Preserved  
 Buffington, John  
 Gibbs, John  
 Buffington, Benjamin  
 Chace, William  
 Chace, Mace  
 Chace, Benjamin  
 O'Brien, John  
 Hicks, Benjamin  
 West, Ephraim  
 Peirce, Shubael  
 Wood, Nathaniel  
 Hicks, Robert  
 Luther, Moses  
 Hale, Richard  
 Chace, Ruth  
 Luther, Calvin  
 Cartwright, Daniel  
 Luther, Simeon  
 Layton, Job  
 Layton, Isaac  
 Pine, Benjamin  
 Luther, Samuel  
 Luther, Jonathan  
 Layton, James  
 Weaver, Peter  
 Cole, Esau  
 Luther, Nathaniel  
 Luther, James  
 Sherman, Zilpha  
 Sherman, Levi  
 Luther, Theophilus, 2d  
 Sisson, Gilbert  
 Luther, Ezra  
 Slade, Peleg  
 Traffen, Phillip  
 Traffen, Abiel  
 Hill, Barnet  
 Stearns, Isaac  
 Lee, Warwick  
 Mason, Simeon  
 Pratt, John  
 Luther, Job  
 Brown, Zebedee  
 Luther, Amos  
 Luther, Jedediah  
 Luther, Job, junr.  
 Jones, Simeon  
 Potter, Simeon  
 Gardner, Samuel  
 Gardner, Stephen  
 Gardner, Samuel, junr.  
 Gardner, Samuel, 3rd.  
 Gardner, Peleg  
 Luther, Aaron  
 Gardner, Alexander  
 Gardner, Hannah



Wheaton, Jeremiah  
 Chace, Samuel, 2d  
 Chace, Jerethweel  
 Trott, John  
 Kinsley, Thomas  
 Kinsley, Simeon  
 Kinsley, Jonathan  
 Luther, Stephen  
 Luther, Wheaton  
 Luther, David  
 Luther, Silas  
 Luther, Ezekiel  
 Sherman, Margaret  
 Lewen, John 2d  
 Buffington, Samuel  
 Cole, Simeon  
 Luther, Giles  
 Luther, Eddy  
 Buffington, Benjamin 2d  
 Chace, Royal  
 Chace, Sarah  
 Luther, Upham  
 Luther, John  
 Luther, Alasson  
 Chace, Elisha  
 Luther, Mary  
 Brown, Dan  
 McCoon, Jonathan  
 Kinsley, Benjamin  
 Kinsley, Amos  
 Luther, Harlow  
 Luther, Samuel  
 Wheaton, Levi  
 Wheaton, Reuben  
 Brown, Jarvis  
 Brown, Seth  
 Brown, William  
 Brown, John  
 Brown, Elisha  
 Brown, Aaron  
 Brown, David  
 McCoon, James  
 Luther, James  
 Luther, James, junr.  
 Toogood, Nathaniel  
 Woodmaney, John  
 Woodmansay, Reuben  
 · Sisson, Gardner  
 Cole, Constant  
 Woodmansse, Squire  
 · Sisson, George  
 · Sisson, Richard  
 · Sisson, James  
 Chace, Sarah  
 Luther, Betty

Brown, Obadiah  
 Luther, Barnabas  
 Luther, Patience  
 Vose, John  
 Bayley, Sarah  
 Eddy, Job, junr.  
 Terry, Phillip  
 Caswell, Nicholas  
 Caswell, Richard  
 Eddy, John  
 Terry, George  
 Terry, James  
 Johnson, Jonathan  
 Eddy, Job  
 Eddy, William  
 Pulling, John  
 Barney, Prince  
 Chace, Samuel  
 Earl, Thomas  
 Chace, James  
 Benanuel  
 Baker, Daniel  
 Chace, John  
 Bosworth, David  
 Chace, Sylvester  
 Luther, William  
 Slade, Joseph  
 Slade, Stephen  
 Martin, James  
 Robinson, John  
 Gibbs, Joseph  
 Slade, Benjamin  
 Chace, Jonathan  
 Brayton, Daniel  
 Slade, Edward  
 Earl, Caleb  
 Lewen, Thomas  
 Lewen, John  
 Lewen, Nathaniel  
 Pulling, William  
 Trott, James  
 Luther, Richard  
 Brown, James  
 Chace, Reuben  
 Slade, Philip  
 Eddy, Michael  
 Reed, Abraham  
 Chace, Daniel  
 Chace, Stephen  
 Baker, Jeremiah  
 Neill, James  
 Hale, Mary  
 Cotton, John  
 Antonio  
 Titus



## PERSONAL SKETCHES





## PERSONAL SKETCHES

### THOMAS WILLET

This worthy leader was probably grandson of Thomas Willet, canon of Ely, and was son of Dr. Andrew Willet, that rector of Barley who was imprisoned for preaching against the proposed "Spanish match" of Charles I. Young Thomas was reared in Holland, and on reaching Plymouth in 1630, at the age of twenty, was nearly as Dutch as English in language, habits, and sympathies. His exciting experience in the Castine affair ended in 1635 (See pp. 387-8); in 1636 he married John Brown's daughter Mary; he was for a time employed in the Colony's Kennebec trade, but soon engaged in traffic with the Manhattan Dutch, whose confidence he won in a high degree.

In 1651, Assistant Collier dying, Willet was chosen in his stead; he continued to hold the place for fourteen years, and was succeeded by James Brown. In 1648, as leader of the Plymouth train-band, he had acquired the title of captain. During these years he joined the Browns at Wanaamoiset.

In 1664, when he was taken to New York in the train of the King's Commissioners, the Dutch residents urged that if they must be placed under English rule, Willet would be especially acceptable from his knowledge of their usages, tastes, and language. The Commissioners therefore appointed Captain Willet as the first mayor of the city of New York. The place had hitherto been ruled by a trading-company, and was small; but already it was acquiring a metropolitan character, for even then in its streets the new mayor heard eighteen different languages. How long Willet filled this post, or when he took it for a second term, is uncertain. In 1667 he was one of the active corporators at Swansea, to which Wanaamoiset was transferred from Rehoboth. In the interesting proceedings of the next seven years, by which that town was developed as a Baptist community with Congregational support, Willet took a liberal and leading part as a representative of the latter element. Yet he appears to have been at the head of affairs in New York when, in 1673, Evertsen recaptured it for the Dutch. Willet then came home to Swansea, and there died in 1674, aged sixty-four. His first wife died in 1669, also aged sixty-four. Their grave-stones are standing at Bullock's Cove, Riverside, but that of the "vertvovs" matron blunderingly records her death as in 1699,—which would make her but two years old at her marriage.

Of Willet's children, the youngest, Hezekiah, was a public favorite. At the age of twenty, a few months after his marriage to Andia Bourne, during Philip's War, while there was no thought of danger, he had passed but a short distance beyond his door in Swansea, when some prowling Indians killed him with three bullets and carried away his head. This act exasperated the whole Colony, the more especially from the uniform kindness of the Willet family to the Indians. In all offers of pardon and amnesty these assassins were excepted; and when Crossman, their leader, was taken, he was hanged. Even the hostile Wampanoags lamented young Willet's death, and when the head was recovered, it was found that they had tenderly combed the hair and decorated it with beads.

A century after this incident the country was called to another war

for its self-preservation. Among her bravest, most loyal soldiers, was Colonel Marimus Willet, who survived until 1830, when he died at the age of ninety. He was great-grandson of the pioneer of Swansea, and, like him, had been a mayor of New York.

—*Pilgrim Republic*

The grave of Thomas Willett, first Mayor of New York, who was buried in Little Neck Cemetery, Riverside, more than 200 years ago, was marked in a fitting manner there Oct. 18, 1913, when a large, handsome granite boulder, the gift of the City Club of New York, was unveiled by Mrs. Lewis B. White of Arnold street, Riverside, who was instrumental in having the Willet grave brought to the attention of President Strong of the City Club. Plans for the erection of the memorial, which includes a huge block of granite, with inscription and surrounded by granite posts and rails, had been progressing for a year, and the day's event brought the matter to a very fitting close.

When Mrs. White pulled the string attached to the official flag of the present Mayor of New York, which was loaned for the occasion and which covered the boulder, the latter was disclosed to a very large and representative assemblage, which included officials of the city of New York and a delegation of 100 members of the City Club, Mayor Joseph H. Gainer and other officials of Providence, members of the Town Council of the town of East Providence, delegates from the Boston, Plymouth and Rhode Island Historical Associations and hundreds of the townspeople.

The stone itself, is a large, rough field boulder, bearing this simple inscription on its west face:

THOMAS WILLETT  
1610—1674  
FIRST MAYOR  
of  
NEW YORK  
Served 1665 and 1667  
Erected by the  
CITY CLUB OF NEW YORK  
—  
WILLETT

The exercises attending the dedication were witnessed by an assemblage of some five hundred persons, and were marked by their dignity and simplicity.

NEW YORK'S FIRST MAYOR

A MOVEMENT FOR A MONUMENT TO CAPT. WILLETT  
POINTS IN HIS CAREER

The first Mayor of New York is buried in an ancient ground at the head of Bullock's Cove, in the town of East Providence, where a rough

stone is erected to his memory, containing the rudely carved and brief inscription:

1674

Here lyes ye Body  
of ye worll Thomas  
Willett Esq who died  
Avgvst ye 4th in ye 64th  
Year of his age anno

The inscription on the footstone reads:

Who Was the  
First Mayor  
oF New York  
& Twice did  
Systain yt Place

According to Mrs. George St. Sheffield's recent history of Attleboro and that part of Bristol County, Mass., Capt. Thomas Willett stood at the head of the Attleboro proprietors. His history does not belong exclusively to Attleboro, as he took an active part in the original Rehoboth North Purchase. Not much is known of him previous to his emigration to America. He was a merchant in his native country, and in his travels became acquainted with Pilgrims in Leyden, and then in Holland, residing with them prior to their exile to America. In Leyden he learned Dutch, which came useful in after years. He was one of the last of the Leyden Company.

He came to America about 1630, when he was twenty-one years old. One authority says he came in 1629. Others say he was twenty-four years old when he arrived in Plymouth, where he first resided. He became very useful in the colony, and on July 1, 1633, he was admitted a freeman of the colony and granted six acres of land. He was prominent in surveys and in the purchase of land from the Indians. He was a friend of the red men, and in deeds now preserved the Indians called him "our loving friend, Capt. Thomas Willett." He was made Superintendent of the Plymouth Colony trading-post at Kennebeck, and while there the Indians planned to slay all the whites. Willett was reading a Bible when the Indians surrounded his cabin, and when they entered to take his scalp they thought their plan had been discovered in the book. So they did not carry it out.

In 1647 Willett became successor to Miles Standish, the Pilgrim warrior. He was made assistant to the Governor in 1651, and held that office until 1665. He was selected at this time by the Plymouth Court, agreeably to his Majesty's Commissioners, to attend them at New York (which had just been surrendered by the Dutch), for the purpose of assisting them in organizing the new government. It is mentioned by Davis in a note to his edition of "Morton's Memorial," that "Col. Nichols, one of the Commissioners, in a letter to Gov. Prince, written from New York in the spring following the reduction of the Dutch settlements, requests that Capt. Willett may have such a dispensation from his official engagements in Plymouth colony as to be at liberty to assist in modelling and reducing the affairs in the settlement into good English." Col. Nichols remarked that "Willett was more acquainted with the customs and manners of the Dutch than any man in this country, and that this conversation was very acceptable to them."

Capt. Willett executed his duties there to the entire satisfaction of all concerned. His services rendered him so popular with the people that, after the organization of the government, he was chosen the first English Mayor of New York; and he was re-elected. Mr. Baylies, in his "History of Plymouth Colony," says: "But even this first of city distinctions conferred by that proud metropolis did not impart more real honor to his character than the address and good feeling manifested by him in effecting the practical settlement of the humble town of Swansea."

The Dutch had so much confidence in Capt. Willett that he was selected as umpire to determine the controverted boundary between New York and New Haven colonies. He was a Commissioner of Delegates of the United Colonies several years.

After the settlement of Rehoboth Capt. Willett removed to Wannoissett, now Swansea. He owned a quarter of a township, and there associated with him was Mr. Myles, the first Baptist minister in Massachusetts. He married Mary Brown, daughter of John Brown 1., on July 6, 1636. They had several children. One son was killed in King Philip's war, and one of his descendants, Col. Willett, a distinguished officer in the Revolutionary war, was also Mayor of New York. After a residence of a few years in New York, Capt. Willett returned to Swansea, and there died, August 4, 1674, aged sixty-three years. Mrs. Willett died in 1669, and is buried beside her husband.

#### THOMAS WILLETT

1671, June 15.

From the Journal of William Jefferay, Gentleman.

"Set off for Mr. Willett's today, upon my horse, as far as the north shore of Portsmouth, which reaching by noon, after pledging in Mr. Baulstone's claret, and leaving my horse to be returned, went on in a shallop, which, unlaiding at Mr. Willett's will, in a few days, return me to Newport.

"Arrived this evening at Mr. Willett's, and was made most welcome, by himself and youngest daughter, who keepeth his house, his wife having died these two years since.

"We had at our supper some exceeding fine oysters, both roasted in the shell, and stewed out of it, they abounding here in a mixture of fresh and salt water, which they require. After supper we had much discourse, such as old men like, he calling himself aged, though I his elder by near a score of years. He hath had employment in weighty affairs of State, and wide venturing in trade on his own behalf, having had valuable leases to trade upon the Kenebec, by which he hath advantaged so that his estate is ample and sufficient for his later years. We talked of his early days at Leyden in Holland, where he learned his Dutch, so valued later at Manhattan.

"June 17. Mr. Willett setteth forth his table with more silver than I have mostly seen, in these parts, having, as he telleth one, over fourteen pounds weight thereof. There is a large fruit dish, tankard, wine bowl, mustard pot, porringer, spoons, snuffers, tobacco box, etc.—

"He hath shown me his books, by which he setteth much store: more especially, 'Smith's Voyages,' 'Pilgrimage in Holland,' 'Holy War,' 'Heber's Episcopal Policy,' 'Calvin's Harmony,' and, for use upon occasion, 'General Practice of Physick,' being not near to any other Physician.

"He hath cattle, sheep, and horses in plenty, and large amount of land here, at Rehoboth, and at Narragansett, with dwelling houses, ware-





ELIJAH P. CHASE



*Jas. Lloyd Wellington M.D.*



house and vessels for the sea, in one of which I came, and shall soon return.

"He hath much interest in the church at Plymouth, Rehoboth, and Swanze, and liketh the minister here, Mr. Myles, who, calling while I was there, we advantaged by his talk. Mr. James Brown also called: brother-in-law to Mr. Willett, and son of Mr. John Brown, late deceased, of Rehoboth, a leading man there.

"Mr. Willett hath shown me the graves of his wife Mary, and her parents, at the head of the cove near his house, where also he shall lie, he saith.

"June 18, Sunday. Went to hear Mr. Myles preach, in the Baptist way. A good sermon, well set forth. He had a church in Wales, before settling here."

#### JOHN MYLES

"This learned preacher of the Church of England, while at Swansea, Wales, during Cromwell's tolerant rule, changed his church into a strong Baptist body. Ejected under Charles II in 1662, he came to the Massachusetts Dorchester with several of his flock, and thence went to Rehoboth. He was somewhat employed there as an assistant preacher, until in 1667 he and his friends of the Wanamoiset district set up a separate worship, presumably Baptist. The Colony was earnest in securing a learned ministry, and the subdivison of parishes had ever been discountenanced lest they become too weak for this purpose. Even the King's Commissioners had received no encouragement as to the formation of Episcopal parishes, unless an "able preaching ministry" could be insured in a place able to maintain two churches. Myles was in the Rehoboth parish, which could barely support one learned preacher.

On complaint to the Court, Myles and James Brown were each fined £5, and Nicholas Tanner £1; but their associates, Joseph Carpenter, John Butterworth, Eldad Kingsley, and Benjamin Alby, seem to have been discharged. There was in this no persecution because of religious belief, for the penalty was only that which would have been laid on the most orthodox of Congregationalists who had in like manner established a new and poor church in an existing parish. The absence of sectarian prejudice was clearly shown by the Court, for after prohibiting the new meeting for only a month, it advised the defendants, not unkindly, to transfer their church to some place "not already in parish relations."

Acting on the Court's suggestions, Myles and his friends moved into the unoccupied region south of Rehoboth. They first settled on the shore in the present Barrington, but soon fell back to Warren River, where now is Myles' Bridge (Barneyville). The Court then transferred Wanamoiset to this territory, and incorporated the whole as a town, named Swansea (1667), from Myles' former home. Thus did the Congregational Old Colony create a town as the seat of the first legalized Baptist Church in America outside of Rhode Island.

Captain Willet and James Brown, the magistrate, still lived in Wanamoiset, and the latter had become a Baptist; they, with Nathaniel Payne, John Allen, and John Butterworth, were appointed by the Court to regulate admission to the town and divide the land. Willet, as representing Congregationalism, proposed the exclusion of all erroneous, evil-living, and contentious persons; Myles and Butterworth, in behalf of the Baptists, asked that these terms be so defined that 'erroneous' mean only the holders of such 'damnable heresies' as Unitarianism, transubstantiation, merit in good works, denial of Christ's ascension and second coming, or the divinity of all parts of Scripture, and belief in 'any other antichristian

doctrine,' that the 'contentious' be those alone who dispute the magistrate's authority, the giving of honor where due, 'the laudable custom of our nation, each to other, as bowing the knee or body,' or the clergy's authority and right to support, or who reproach any of the churches of the Colony. Error should not include anything 'yet in controversy among the godly learned,' especially infant baptism, but parents be free to present or withhold their children, and pastors free to baptize infants and adults, or not. These definitions were approved by the committee, and submitted to the town-meeting. All the fifty-five freemen signed the document, and not one made his mark.

Willet and his few Congregational neighbors seem to have lived in entire harmony with Myles and his Baptist flock, and to have found open communion in the church. A classical school was opened, and the town was becoming prosperous, when in 1675 Philip's War burst upon it, destroying thirty-five of her forty houses and a larger proportion of her property. Still the town preserved its identity, and the voters of the Colony annually elected to the magistrates' bench James Brown, one of her leading Baptist citizens.

From 1675 to 1680 Myles was at Boston establishing a Baptist Church; but after the rebuilt Swansea had for three years called to him, he returned to it, and there in 1683 died. His wife Anne outlived him; his son John (a Harvard scholar) was Swansea's first town-clerk; and curious to relate, Samuel, the preacher's son or grandson, became the second Episcopal rector of King's Chapel, Boston. The descendants of this stock (who often spelled the name Miles) are to be found in many honorable positions."

(Note. It has come to light (1914), that Anne Myles, the second wife of John Myles, was the daughter of John Humphrey, the early Massachusetts Magistrate, and that her mother, Mrs. John Humphrey, was Lady Susan Clinton, daughter of Thomas Clinton, third Earl of Lincoln, and a sister of Theophilus Clinton, fourth Earl of Lincoln. This I have from the Commissioner of Public Records of Massachusetts, Henry E. Woods. Ed.)

#### JOHN BROWN

John Brown the magistrate was not of kin to John Brown the Duxbury weaver, who was brother to Peter of the "Mayflower." The John first-named was an English shipbuilder, who knew the Pilgrims at Leyden, but did not join them there. In 1633-4, when aged about fifty, he, with his wife Dorothy and at least three children, came to Plymouth, bringing a fair property; in 1635 Brown became a citizen, and the next year began an eighteen years' service in the board of assistants. In 1637 he was one of the original purchasers of the site of Taunton, and in 1643 was in the militia there with his sons John and James; in 1645 they removed to Rehoboth, settling at Wamamoiset, now in Swansea, on land scrupulously bought from Massasoit.

For twelve successive years, from 1645, Brown was one of the Colonial Commissioners, entering that board in the second year of its existence. He was also often employed in settling questions between the whites and the Indians,—the latter having great confidence in him. The first Commissioners from Plymouth—Winslow and Collier—had assented to the act of Massachusetts in extending her rule over Gorton's company at Shawomet (now Warwick, R. I.), but the outrageous and cruel conduct of the Bay toward the Gortonians enlisted Brown's chivalrous spirit in their defence. In 1645 Massachusetts authorized twenty families of Braintree to go down and take possession of the Gorton plantations; but Brown



warned off their prospectors and claimed the territory as Plymouth's. This counter-claim was in the interest of the persecuted Gortonians, with whom Brown was "very familiar." The matter came more than once before the Commissioners, who, with sapient vagueness, decided as to the tract, that "the right owners ought to have it."

In 1651 Massachusetts renewed her claim, and prepared fresh warrants for seizing Gorton and his men. Brown, supported by his colleague, Hatherly, boldly resisted the claim before the Commissioners, and condemned the officers of Massachusetts. The latter pleaded a waiver in their behalf by the Plymouth Government. Brown stoutly re-affirmed Plymouth's right to Shawomet, and declared any waiver of that right wholly valueless, though made by the governor and magistrates of Plymouth; for not an inch of her soil could be alienated except by vote of the whole body of freemen in General Court assembled. So vigorous and fearless were Brown and Hatherly in pushing their rival claim that the efforts of Massachusetts were neutralized, and the Gortonians no more persecuted. When at length the demand of the Bay was dropped (1653), so was that of Plymouth, its chief object having been accomplished.

Probably an ill-feeling growing out of this sharp contest of 1651 led to an occurrence at the next session (1652). The meeting was to be at Plymouth; but on the day set, only five members appeared,—a quorum being six. Late the second day Astwood, of New Haven, arrived, having been hindered by bad roads. John Brown also came in. That little congress had no lack of ceremony,—the Massachusetts members being especially given to it, and it was in order for Brown to render his excuse. He gravely announced that he had been plagued with a toothache, and might not have come sooner if he could have had all Plymouth. This, or something else on Brown's part, gave great offence to the ceremonious Boston members,—Speaker Hathorne and Bradstreet; and, contrary to Bradford's appeals, the unparliamentary decision was forced through, that when no quorum should appear at the opening hour on the first day no session could be held that year, even though a quorum should come in later.

The members dispersed with unpleasantness. The General Court of Massachusetts was so unwise as to mix in the affair; for it formally indorsed the course of its two members, and insolently voted that it should expect an apology from one of the Plymouth members for incivility to one of hers from the Bay. Plymouth evidently took this as a threat that Brown must apologize or be refused his seat, for she manfully re-elected both him and Bradford, and voted not only that a Commissioner arriving late was entitled to act, but if both her members should be in attendance, and for any reason one should not take part, neither should the other. This was a bolder action than at first appears. It was quite intelligible notice to the Bay men that their position was untenable, and that any interference with Brown would be followed by a dissolution of the congress through the non-representation of one of the Colonies. The matters involved do not seem to have been again mentioned.

In 1652 the independent ways of the old shipwright called down some high-handed censure from his stern and sturdy pastor, Newman. Brown sued the minister for slander, and the General Court gave him a verdict of £100 damages, and 23s. costs. Brown at once arose in court and, like Holmes, remitted the £100; vindication was all he wanted.

In 1655, while Brown sat in the court, certain men of Rehoboth, complaining of the backwardness of their people in contributing for public worship, asked that all the people be compelled by tax to pay their part, as in "the other Colonies." Bradford had favored this plan, but Brown opposed it. The petition came from his town, he said, but he had not before

heard of the matter; and to "take off the odium" of a forced support of religion, he would make this offer; These petitioners favor a tax; let them be taxed their proportion, and he would engage that the remaining people of Rehoboth should voluntarily raise the remainder of the sum; he would secure this by binding his estate to make good all deficiency for the next seven years. The Court assented, and sent Standish and Hatherly to assess the tax on the petitioners. The latter, however, did not take kindly to the plan, for two years later the Court had to coerce them; and for years after, this tax was a source of trouble with those meddlers who had proposed it.

At the time of this last legislation the grand old man had passed the goal of threescore years and ten. He soon left the public service, and his remaining days were spent on his estate at Wanamoiset. There he died in 1662, aged about seventy-eight. His son John had died before him, but his wife lived until 1674, her ninetieth year.

John Brown's second son James was his father's successor in public life. In 1653, when Rehoboth formed a train-band, he became ensign, and the town voted that Lieutenant Hunt and Ensign Brown have leave "to stand by the honorable bench at Plymouth Court." In 1665 he succeeded his famous brother-in-law, Thomas Willet, as assistant, and although a leading Baptist of Swansea, was re-chosen to the bench some thirteen years. He was employed by the Colony in an attempt to avert Philip's War,—the Indians having for him as high regard as formerly for his father, and Massasoit having enjoined a continuance of it on his people. James closed his honored life at Swansea in 1710, aged eighty-seven. His wife was Lydia, daughter of John Howland the Pilgrim, and with the Browns Mrs. Howland spent her widowhood. The senior Brown had a grandson John, who in 1685 was one of the associate judges of Bristol County, and was again appointed in 1699 at the reorganization under the Earl of Bellamont. In all its generations, the posterity of the great pioneer has done credit to its ancestry.

—*Pilgrim Republic.*

#### MARCUS A. BROWN

Marcus Aurelius Brown, son of William and Freelove (Wood) Brown, was born in Swansea, Mass., Dec. 19, 1819, near what is now Touisset. He comes from an old New England family of consequence in the days of the first settlements. From old records and historical documents we ascertain that John Brown, the first of this line of Browns, had acquaintance with the Pilgrims in Leyden, Holland, before the sailing of the "Mayflower" in 1620, in which vessel he probably was financially interested. He was originally from England, where he was born in 1574, but we cannot definitely trace the family in that country. The exact year of his coming to America is unknown, but in 1636 he was living in Duxbury, and in 1643 in Taunton. He was a man of importance in public affairs, and one of the leading men of Plymouth Colony. He was assistant for seventeen years from 1636, served as commissioner of the United Colonies for twelve years from 1644, and died in Swansea, near Rehoboth, where he had large estates. Savage gives the date of his death as April 10, 1662, and says that his will, made three days before his death, provides for the children left to his care by his son John, and names his wife Dorothy and son James executors. This is doubtless the correct date of his death, as his wife Dorothy died Jan. 27, 1673, or 1674, aged ninety. John Brown 2, born 1636, died in Rehoboth, in 1660. He married a daughter of William Buckland, and had five children,—John 3, Joseph, Nathaniel, Lydia, and Hannah,—whom he

left, as above mentioned, to the care of his father. He was a strict Puritan and a devout man, standing high in community and colony affairs. John Brown 3 was born about 1657 in Rehoboth, married Ann Dennis, of Norwich, Conn., and had two children,—John 4 and Samuel. He died in 1724. He was a man of positive nature, unflinching in the discharge of everything he deemed a duty. It is said of him that he was so enraged at his son (John) when he joined the Baptist Church that, supposing the latter's residence to be partially on his land, he was going to pull the part to which he laid claim away from the other, thus aiming to destroy the house, but a survey made to ascertain the fact showed that no portion of the house touched his land. Whether the tradition be true or false, it tells the character of the men of that perilous pioneer period. Athletic, strongminded, and positive in character, they were well fitted to develop civilization from the unpromising and savage surroundings, and to contend ably with its foes. Among these settlers the Browns were leaders, and their different generations were prominent in church and local matters. From 1672 to 1692 the deputy for several years was a Brown. John Brown 4 was born April 23, 1675, in Swansea, married Abigail, daughter of James Cole, July 2, 1696, and died April 23, 1752, leaving at least one son, John 5. The lands bequeathed to Mrs. Brown by her father were transmitted from their purchase from the Indians to generation after generation for more than two centuries, and never were conveyed by deed until their purchase by H.A. Gardner, 1874. John 5 was also prominent, held a captain's commission, and was an earnest and consistent man. We extract from church records in Swansea: "The Church of Christ in Swansea, soon after December, 1719, built a new meeting-house on land given said church by Capt. John Brown and William Wood for that purpose." Lieut. John Brown 5, was born in Swansea in 1700, married, in 1722, Lydia, daughter of Joseph Mason. She was born in Swansea in 1704. They had five children, one of whom was William.

John Brown 5 was a large farmer, owning slaves. He was well to do, and was honored with various offices. He is recorded as Lieut. John Brown. We extract again from the church records: "June 14, 1753, James Brown was on a committee to receive in behalf of the church a deed of some land which our beloved brother, John Brown, proposes to give to said church for its use and benefit forever." He died May 18, 1754. His wife died Feb. 17, 1747.

William Brown (sixth generation) was born April 14, 1729, in Swansea, was a farmer, and much employed in public matters; he surveyed land for years, settled many estates, was a man of distinction and ability, and much esteemed by his townsmen. He owned a handsome property in land and slaves. He married in 1753, Lettice, daughter of Hezekiah Kingsley, who was born in 1732. They had eight children,—Elizabeth, married Edward Gardiner (they were grandparents of Mrs. Marcus A. Brown); Joseph (died aged twenty, a British prisoner on one of the terrible prison-ships); Luranella, married Reuben Lewis; Amy; Betty, married Aaron Cole; Mary, married Benjamin Butterworth; Sarah, William 2. Mr. Brown died in 1805. His wife survived him two years. William Brown, Jr. (seventh generation), was born on the old home in Swansea, a short distance south of Touisset, Sept. 13, 1776. He was reared a farmer, and inherited the entire landed estate of his father (about one hundred and forty acres). He was an unassuming, hard-working man, very social, with a remarkable memory (a faculty possessed by many of the family in a large degree). He could repeat whole chapters from the Bible, and had no need to refresh his memory of any event by memoranda. He devoted himself to agriculture; married Frelove, daughter of Aaron and Frelove (Mason) Wood, of Swansea, in 1799. She was born Sept. 23, 1780. They had



nine children attaining mature years,—Marcia W., Gardner, Nathan W., Mary A., Samuel, Aaron, Mason, Betsey (Mrs. Charles B. Winslow), and Marcus A. All are now dead. Nathan, Gardner, and Samuel were seafaring men. Gardner became captain, and died in Swansea, May, 1848. The others were young men of promise, but died young. Mason was a farmer and was a great reader. Of strong memory, he was well versed in historic and genealogic lore, and was held in high repute by the community. He died Dec. 9, 1882. Mr. William Brown held a high place in the esteem of the community, although a plain, unostentatious man of strongly marked honesty and fixed principles. He was a Whig, but never sought office. In religion he was independent, rather skeptical, but never argued with others, and considered every other person entitled to freedom of belief and action. He died April 8, 1840. Mrs Brown died Nov. 14, 1855. They, like their American ancestors of each generation, are buried in the cemetery in North Swansea.

Marcus A. Brown (eighth generation) stayed on the farm until he was twenty-four, managing the farm after his father's death, having limited educational advantages at the common schools in summer until nine years old and in winter until fifteen, the last term being at Warren Academy. He then learned the mason's trade and worked at that several years. He then purchased a farm of forty acres in Somerset and lived there eight years, selling it after six years, however. His whole residence in Somerset was seventeen years, following his trade after giving up farming. He passed two years in Maine, working as a mason. He married, Dec. 7, 1847, Maria Frances, daughter of David and Sarah Wilbur. She was born in Warwick, R. I., July 10, 1828. Like her husband, Mrs. Brown was the youngest of ten children. Her paternal grandparents were residents of that part of Swansea now Somerset, and resided about one mile west of the village. Their children were James, Ruth, Phebe, Peleg, Chloe, Patience, Polly, Thomas, and David. David Wilbur was a machinist, married Sarah, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth Gardner, and had ten children,—Sarah G. (Mrs. Charles F. Brown), Harriet G., David G., Thomas B., Peleg N., Caroline A., and Maria F. Mr. Wilbur lived in Pawtuxet, R. I., and died in 1837, aged fifty-three. His wife died in 1856, aged seventy-two. The children of this marriage are Marion F. (born Sept. 14, 1848, married Daniel Wilbur, Jr., and has one child, Bertha F.); and Clarence A., born June 3, 1850. He married Emma L. Frost, and has one child, Marcus R.

Mr. Brown removed to Fall River in 1866, and resided in the house he then purchased. He worked steadily and faithfully at his trade until compelled by failing health to relinquish it in 1873. He was an honest, modest man; held the even tenor of an industrious, hard-working life, and a law-abiding citizen, caring not for nor meddling with official honors, supporting, however, the Whig and Republican tickets. He had been successful in business and enjoyed the esteem of his acquaintance, and was ever a useful member of society. He died February 10, 1894.

#### DANIEL EDSON

The subject of this sketch was born in Rehoboth, Mass., Feb. 10, 1791. He was the son of Ebenezer Edson, who served in the Revolution under Gen. Washington.

He, Daniel, was a direct descendant, in the 6th generation, from Samuel Edson, who was born in England 1612. He, Samuel came to Mass. about 1638 or 1639 and settled in Bridgewater and built the first corn mill in that town in 1662.

The mill was erected on Town River, in what is now West Bridgewater.



He became the common ancestor of one of the most numerous, popular and respected families in Bridgewater. Some of whose descendants can now be found in almost every state of the Union. "He died in Bridgewater, Mass., July 20, 1692."

Daniel Edson had limited opportunity for attending school but was possessed of unusual ability to learn and by perseverance he acquired a good education, which enabled him to serve the town of Swansea as Selectman and in other capacities. He represented Swansea in the State Legislature 1851.

When quite young he came to Swansea and lived in the family of Benajah Mason where he was an apprentice and served seven years to learn the trade of a tanner and shoemaker. When 21 years of age he was married to Sarah Marvel, daughter of Benanuel Marvel, who kept a store near Mr. Mason's shop. It is related that on their wedding day March 5th, 1812, both were at work when the minister came to perform the ceremony, Daniel removed his leather apron which he wore at the shoemakers bench and Sarah left her work and was married in her father's house. Then both resumed their work in a very practical manner. A little later Daniel served in what is called the war of 1812, for which, late in life, he drew a pension. In an old letter written by him to his wife from Fort Phoenix, Fairhaven, Mass., we find the date Oct. 2nd 1814. The letter is well preserved and we give a few statements from it "Thinking a knowledge of my situation would be very agreeable to you I shall inform you in as few words as possible. Our rations are a pound of good bread a day, one pound and a quarter of beef per day, for four days in the week, twelve ounces of pork per day for two days in the week. One pound and a quarter of codfish for the other day with a sufficiency of potatoes. We also draw a pint of molasses for every six persons, and one gill of rum a day for every man. One pound of coffee for every fifty men. We lack many vessels for cooking. We are in a delightful place and we fare better than I expected. I do not consider that we are in danger of being attacked. We have seen one ship which we supposed to be an English Frigate."

Daniel and Sarah Edson lived for many years in that section of Swansea known as the Two-mile Purchase. Ten children were born to them six daughters and four sons. (8 lived to manhood and womanhood—7 of them to old age). One son Daniel Edson Jr. served as Quartermaster in the Mass. Seventh Regiment, in the Civil War, and died in 1866.

Mrs. Edson died May 8th 1869. Mr. Edson lived to be nearly 90 years old and died Jan. 2nd, 1881. (89 years-10 months-16 days.)

#### JOE GARDNER

Joe Gardner was widely known, beloved and respected not only in his own town, but in Fall River and elsewhere. He was born in the house where he died in South Swansea, then more commonly known as Gardner's Neck, December 27, 1826, the son of Joe and Patience (Anthony) Gardner being one of a large family of children. He attended school in that town and later learned the trade of mason. Having a taste and aptitude for books, however, he prepared himself for college, entering Wesleyan University, from which he was graduated in 1855. Soon after his return from college he was chosen as a teacher in his native town. He taught in the village schoolhouse which was burned and was the first preceptor in the late village schoolhouse. After a few years he was honored by a place on the School Committee, and this he retained for almost half a century. Much of the time he was chairman of the board, and for not a few years he acted as superintendent of schools.

Swansea further showed its appreciation of Mr. Gardner's ability by electing him as selectman, and in 1870 he was chosen as representative to the Great and General Court at Boston. He was a member of that body the year that the grant was authorized for the construction of Slade's Ferry Bridge over the Taunton River, a structure that is now regarded as antiquated and altogether out of fashion. For many years he was a trustee of East Greenwich Academy and superintendent of the Sunday School of the South Somerset M. E. Church, both of which positions he was obliged to relinquish on account of his health. He was also a trustee and member of the official board of that church for a long period up to the time of his death. Besides all his other duties, in which he labored with unflinching devotion, he was very much interested in the Fall River Deaconess' Home.

After the death of James E. Easterbrooks, September 8, 1896, Mr. Gardner was selected as his successor on the Board of Trustees of the Swansea Library and also secretary of the body. He served in this capacity until March 6, 1899, when he was made chairman, holding that position up to the day of his demise. He was the presiding officer at the dedication of the library building on September 19, 1900, receiving the keys of the handsome structure from the selectmen. He also presided at the dedication of the commodious Town Hall on September 9, 1891, and had hoped to live until the new schoolhouse then in process of erection was finished and ready for occupancy. Deeply interested in local history as well as that of the country, he took great pride in reciting the names of the participants from Swansea in the various wars. He prepared the lists of names of those from the town who fell in battle, for the marble tablet placed to the east of the entrance of the main room in the Town Hall. Indeed, he was instrumental in having the tablet itself made. On public occasions he was often a speaker and in town meetings he took an active part. He will be remembered as advocating Swansea's claims at the public meeting in the City Hall (Fall River) when the initial arrangements were being made for the building of the new county bridge, which was then being constructed to the north of the old pile.

Forty-three years ago Mr. Gardner married Mrs. Marietta (Saunders) Gardner, widow of his brother, Lucius, who had been drowned. Mrs. Gardner died January 5, 1901. A son, Howard S. Gardner, of Swansea; a daughter, Mrs. Walter S. Winter, of Marion, Iowa, and a step-son, Lucius D. Gardner, of Swansea, survive him, but the daughter was not able to be present at the funeral services. These began at 1 o'clock and, as a mark of respect to his memory, the library was kept closed until 3:30 that afternoon. The services which were attended by legislative representatives, Swansea town officials, friends from his own town, Fall River, Freetown, and Somerset, were conducted by Rev. Frederick W. Coleman and Rev. John Pearce, pastors of the St. Paul and Summerfield M. E. Churches of Fall River. In his eulogy Rev. Mr. Coleman noted how closely Mr. Gardner's life had been associated with that of the community, the members of which would miss him with a deep sense of loss. He also mentioned the public-spirited character of the man and quoted the words, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant."

#### ABNER SLADE

Abner Slade, son of Benjamin and grandson of Joseph Slade, was born in Swansea Oct. 2, 1792, on the homestead of his father, within a short distance of which his long life of usefulness was passed. He was in the fifth generation from the first of the family who settled in Swansea, and

the line of descent is (1) William, (2) Edward, (3) Joseph, (4) Benjamin, (5) Abner.

The first ancestor of the Slade family in America was Edward, who was born in Wales, Great Britain. Little is known of him except that he lost his life on a voyage between this country and England. He had a son William, born also in Wales, who settled first on the island of Rhode Island, where he was admitted a freeman in 1659, and in 1680 he removed to Slade's Ferry, in Swansea, now Somerset.

Abner Slade was reared a farmer and tanner, and succeeded his father in business, and made tanning and currying his principal avocation during life. When he first began it, the custom was for the tanner to travel through the country on horseback and purchase hides, which, when tanned into leather, were sold, largely on credit, to the farmers and traveling shoemakers of the period. From this primitive condition of the trade Mr. Slade built up a business of large proportions, which became very remunerative. He was one of the most industrious, systematic, and persevering of men, and looked sharply after the minute details of every transaction. He was very successful, and this success may be attributed to his sterling integrity, his good judgment, and his earnest and steady persistency. He retired, with a handsome competency as the reward of his application and energy, from active business about 1856, and the subsequent years of his life were devoted, in a business way, only to looking after his various investments.

He never accepted nor wished for office in town, nor had political aspirations. He was a director of the Fall River National Bank many years, and was interested in the Old Colony Railroad, and to some extent in the Providence and Worcester Railroad. He was also a stockholder in various corporations and manufactures in Fall River.

He married, Sept. 30, 1829, Sarah, daughter of Asa and Elizabeth (Mitchell) Sherman, who was born Feb. 20, 1810. (Asa, son of Samson and Ruth Sherman, of Portsmouth, R. I., was born Dec. 22, 1779, and died in Fall River, Dec. 29, 1863, aged eighty-four years. He was a lineal descendant of Philip Sherman, who in 1636, with seventeen others, purchased from the Indians the islands of Rhode Island,—Patience, Hope, and Conanicut. Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Richard and Joanna Mitchell, of Middletown, R. I., was born Oct. 17, 1782, and died in Fall River, April 22, 1858, in her seventy-sixth year. They had ten children, of whom Mrs. Slade was the third).

Mr. and Mrs. Slade had no children, but they adopted a little girl of about two years, named Sarah Bowers, to whom they gave the care of parents until her death in her twentieth year. Afterwards they adopted Adeline F. Cole, when she was seven years old, whom they reared and educated. She was born March 29, 1849, and married Charles A. Chace, son of Obadiah and Esther (Freeborn) Chace, of Warren, R. I., and they have four children: Benjamin S., Arthur F., Warren O. and Sarah Slade.

Mr. Slade was an earnest and unassuming member of the Society of Friends, and was held in the highest esteem by his brethren. The *Friends' Review* gave this just and well-deserved notice of him: "Abner Slade, an elder of Swansea Monthly Meeting of Friends, deceased, twelfth month, second, 1879, aged eighty-seven. He was truly a father in Israel."

#### VALENTINE MASON

Valentine Mason was a native of Swansea, and was born Oct. 7, 1825, the son of Valentine and Mary Elizabeth (Cole) Mason. He came of Pilgrim ancestry and was in the fifth line of descent from Samson Mason,



who by tradition was a soldier in Oliver Cromwell's army, and who afterwards owned the tract of land lying between the present residence of Frank T. Mason, of North Swansea, and the First Christian Church, Swansea Center, a distance of a mile and a half. Samson Mason was also distinguished as one of the 93 men who purchased a mile and a half tract of what are now known as Attleboro, Mass., and Cumberland, R. I. The deceased was a third cousin of the late Chief Justice Albert Mason, of Brookline, also a relative of the celebrated Capt. John Mason, whose exploits in Swansea are a matter of history. He was a member of the family in which there were several physicians and clergymen of notable attainments. He was the last survivor of his parents' household.

Mr. Mason attended the district school in the town of his nativity and at 16 went to Fall River to learn the trade of a mason. He engaged himself to Tillinghast Records and Sylvanus Westgate, then the principal masonry contractors in Fall River. After about two years, when he had made good progress in his trade, he bought his time of his employers. The great fire of 1843, which swept away all the houses and business places of the village, prepared the way for a very large field in masonry and other construction; and after he had done a variety of smaller jobs, Mr. Mason set out by himself as a superintendent of construction. In the following year he was married to Miss Deborah Macomber, of Westport, who survived until 1900. They settled in Fall River, making their home there until 1881, when they moved to Swansea, which was ever after their residence until the death of Mrs. Mason. In 1894 they celebrated their golden wedding. Mr. Mason then went to live with his son, Job, of 487 Hanover Street, Fall River, but for a year was under the care of his daughter, Mrs. Bowler, at 136 Franklin Street.

Mr. Mason's career as superintendent of construction was notable from the first, but the earliest work of special note was in connection with the city almshouse, in 1857. Through the action of Hon. James Buffinton, of this city, representative in Congress, he secured the appointment of superintendent of construction of the United States treasury building, in Washington, which position he held for four years; until during the civil war period, the work of construction was suspended for a time. He then succeeded James Wheaton as superintendent of construction of the fourth plant of the Wamsutta Mills at New Bedford, which was completed about 1870.

In 1886 Mr. Mason superintended the construction of the first of the Durfee mills, on Pleasant Street; in 1868-9, that of the Mechanic mills on Davol Street; and in 1871, that of the Stafford mills on County and Quarry streets. He superintended the building of the entrance arch at Oak Grove Cemetery, on Prospect street; the Troy building, on Fourth and Pleasant streets; the United States Custom house on Second and Bedford streets, (1875-1880); the B. M. C. Durfee High School, Rock street, (1883-1887); the Bristol county Court house, North Main street, (1888-1889); the Fall River Public Library, (1896); and Christ Episcopal Church, and the Swansea Free Public Library, in Swansea, (1899).

Mr. Mason had other work on hand later, at a distance from home, including the Medfield Insane Asylum, the superintendence of the construction of which was in his hands at the outset and before difficulties arose in regard to the acts of the building commission. He was also superintendent of the construction of the Ames Memorial Unitarian Church of North Easton. In the course of church and school construction of which he had superintendence, Mr. Mason put in place seven chimies of bells. His capacity as a superintendent was mainly self-acquired, as he enjoyed no opportunities for scholastic training and was under no individual direction in his development. A clear head for figures and a natural taste



for calculations and estimates served him effectively as he progressed with the work of a building superintendent.

The deceased was much interested in music, and, having a rich bass voice, used it to advantage in religious reform and social gatherings. He was the first bass for some years in the choir of the First Congregational Church, Fall River, when a relatively young man, and later in that of the Unitarian Church, Fall River, and as a member of the Sons of Temperance his voice was heard in all the music of the choir of that organization when it was flourishing here.

By reason of his staunch qualities, Mr. Mason was much esteemed in both of the communities in which he lived. His long residence in Swansea gave him recognition as a Swansea man, although he was so connected with Fall River operations that he seemed quite as much a citizen of Fall River. He was approachable and genial in conversation, a man of the people, one whom all felt they could rely upon and one whose record is thoroughly honorable. He was associated in business with a class of men whose reputation for square dealing has sometimes been smirched, and by whose action employers have suffered money loss, but not even the slightest charge of graft or deception was ever laid at his door.

Mr. Mason was a member of Mount Hope Lodge of Masons, a Mason of the 32d degree and a member of Godfrey de Bouillon Commandery, K. T. He is survived by a daughter, Mrs. Lydia C. Bowler, widow of George B. Bowler, formerly city clerk of Nashua; a son Job Mason, and two granddaughters, Mrs. Charles A. Davis and Mrs. Charles P. Davis, both of Fall River.

#### JEREMIAH GRAY

Jeremiah Gray was one of five children: Elizabeth Young, born in 1816, Jane, Samuel, William.

His grandfather was Joseph Gray born in 1762. His grandmother Avice Anthony, born in 1766.

#### Children of Above

|                |           |
|----------------|-----------|
| Sam'l Gray     | born 1791 |
| Jeremiah Gray  | born 1792 |
| Sally Gray     | born 1795 |
| David Gray     | born 1797 |
| Mary Gray      | born 1799 |
| Hannah Gray    | born 1802 |
| Joseph Gray    | born 1807 |
| Elizabeth Gray | born 1810 |

Jeremiah Gray, son of Samuel Gray of Somerset was born in that town, March 26, 1818. His mother was Elizabeth ( ) Gray.

He learned the printer's trade of Noel A. Tripp, in Fall River, in 1835, and off and on, followed that business for many years, being employed for a time in the office of the Boston Advocate, then published by Benjamin Hallett, who was a very rigid democrat in his political views, but recognizing the ability and worth of Mr. Gray waived all matters of political variance, and promoted him to the position of foreman in the office.

While a young man he was employed on the New York Tribune, in which he became a stockholder. In 1849, in company with several other employees of that paper, he went to California seeking gold. His departure was signalized by Horace Greeley in an editorial in which he expressed his

high regard for him. While in California, Mr. Gray was a regular correspondent of the Tribune, writing many letters of interest to the readers of that paper. After a brief absence he returned to New York, and was again employed upon the staff of the Tribune. Six years later he made a second visit to California, and purchased an interest in the *Sacramento Union*, the largest newspaper published in Sacramento at that time, and one of the influential journals of the State. On his retirement from the *Union* he was presented with a gold headed cane as a token of the printers' esteem. His successful management of this paper had enabled him to gather a comfortable property, which he thought might be sufficient for his needs.

In 1861, he returned to Fall River to live, the ill health of his wife requiring a change of residence. While residing in Fall River, he served there, as deputy collector of customs for several years. And at one period he resided in Washington, D. C., serving as clerk of the committee on accounts. Mr. Gray held no public office in Swansea, although he was once unanimously chosen as a member of the Board of Selectmen of the town. But being employed in Washington, D. C. at that time, he did not accept the office. He was once a candidate for Senatorial honors, and failed of an election by only four votes. He was a man of public spirit and of a social disposition, but of a quiet virtue and honesty of purpose. During the last ten years of his life he was editor of the *Swansea Record*, a local sheet published from Fall River for the country towns.

Mr. Gray's death occurred Feb. 23, 1898, at the home of his son Lewis S. Gray in Swansea, where he had resided for a number of years. His burial was attended by a large and deeply interested company of neighbors and friends besides many acquaintances from Fall River and other cities, including Hon. Eastwood Eastwood, Mr. C. N. Robertson, Mr. George Pierce, Mr. P. E. Ryan, Mr. Dexter and Mr. Dabler of Lonsdale, R. I., old friends of the deceased; Hon. Frank S. Stevens, Hon. John S. Brayton, John P. Slade, David F. Slade, Elijah P. Chace, Mr. E. M. Thurston, Rev. T. S. Weeks, Job Gardner, David B. Gardner, George W. Slade, David A. Brayton, Jr., Thomas D. Covel, and F. M. Bronson.

Mr. Gray was married in 1853, to Miss Avice Cotton (daughter of John S. and Avice (Gardner) Cotton of Fall River) who died in 1863. Their children are:

|           |           |           |
|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Kate      | born 1858 | died 1858 |
| Elizabeth | born 1854 | died 1860 |
| Mary      | born 1855 | died 1871 |

and Lewis Skinkle born in Sacramento, Cal., in 1860, who married Henrietta Wilbur, daughter of Philander Gordon and Susan Rhodes Wilbur, well known residents of Swansea Centre, in 1881. Lewis S. has served the Town as School committee, Town assessor for several years and Selectman and overseer of the Poor for more than ten years.

Henrietta Gray was a pupil of the Prov. State Normal School and a teacher in Swansea. Children of Lewis S. and Henrietta Gray:

|                       |              |
|-----------------------|--------------|
| Lewis Herbert Gray    | born in 1881 |
| Avis Mabel Gray       | born in 1883 |
| Clarence Wilbur Gray  | born in 1886 |
| Percy Gordon Gray     | born in 1890 |
| Isabel Rhodes Gray    | born in 1892 |
| Elizabeth Cotton Gray | born in 1896 |
| Franklin Gray         | born in 1897 |
| Jeremiah Gray         | born in 1899 |

Avis Mabel Gray passed away in 1903, after a week's illness from pneumonia.

She was a graduate of Thibodeau's Business College. A young lady, whose gracious manner and sterling qualities had made her highly and widely esteemed.

Lewis Herbert Gray married Hattie Luella daughter of Charles Henry and Margaret T. Cook, residents of Fall River, in 1902.

Lewis H. is employed by the government as R. F. D. in Swansea. One daughter, Edith Wilbur Gray was born in 1903.

Clarence Wilbur Gray married Patience Dillon of Fall River, in 1909. Clarence Wilbur is in the employ of his father, Lewis S. Gray, who is characterized as one of the leading New England horsemen, doing a large business in Swansea and neighboring towns and cities. One son, Charles Dillon Gray was born to them in 1909.

#### DANIEL R. CHILD

His ancestral line was from Caleb, John, Christopher, Cromwell, and he was born in East Smithfield, Pa., on June 23, 1827, the son of Edward and Betsey Pierce Child, of Warren, R. I. He received his education in his native town, and at the age of 21 years came to New England, apprenticing himself to learn the shipcarpentering trade at Barneyville, North Swansea, Mass., which at that time was a ship-building centre. Here the young man became acquainted with many of the masters of vessels sailing from Narragansett Bay and, when the gold fever broke out in 1849, Mr. Childs had no trouble in embarking at Warren, R. I., for San Francisco, on a sailing vessel, *Chario*, a famous ship in her time, sailing 1849, a voyage of six months. Upon his returning east in 1853, he resumed his trade as ship carpenter at Swansea.

Nov. 30, 1854, he married Elizabeth Mason Barney, of North Swansea; and they had children as follows: Charles E., Abby B.; Bessie; Angelena, and Mary E.

In 1864, the Civil War having completely destroyed the ship-building industry along the Narragansett Bay tributaries, Mr. Child decided to enter the manufacturing jewelry business, in Providence, 1858; locating in Swansea, at a place known as Barneyville, in 1878, and continued therein until 1893, when he became interested in aluminum and produced a large line of small wares, novelties, etc. This he continued until 1905 when he retired from active business on account of advancing years and failing health. He was one of the old-time manufacturing jewelers, one of the sturdy upbuilders of the industry with which he was prominently identified for more than a half a century.

Mr. Child devoted several years of his life actively in politics while residing in Swansea, serving as a Selectman of that town for eight years; and he was also Representative for one term in the Massachusetts Legislature. He was prominently identified with the Masonic fraternity, being a member of What Cheer Lodge of Providence which he joined in 1866, and of Calvary Commandery Knights Templars, also Providence.

He died May 23, 1914.

#### REV. WILLIAM MILLER

Mr. Miller was born in Swansea April 23, 1817, and passed his early life in that town, attending the public schools there. When a young man

he went to New Bedford to learn the trade of mason, and it was in that city, studying at night school, that he continued his education and prepared himself during his spare time for the ministry in the Christian Church. He was married March 3, 1841, to Miss Anna Buffington of Swansea, daughter of Deacon John Buffington. While in New Bedford he was Superintendent of the Sunday school of the Bonney Street Church and preached there occasionally. From New Bedford he removed to Lynn in 1853, where he remained as pastor of the Christian Church for six years. From there he went to South Portsmouth, R. I. for a period of 11 years, going next to Bristol, R. I. for four years. After being pastor in Westport, Fairhaven, Newport and New Bedford, he finally went to Swansea for a permanent residence about 1878. He was one of those who went to California in 1849.

His wife died in 1901. Two daughters, Mrs. G. P. Sherman of South Portsmouth, and Mrs. J. F. Marden of Newport, survive him. There are eight grandchildren and four great-grandchildren.

Mr. Miller although he had no regular church since his residence in Swansea, had preached many times and officiated at a great number of funerals and weddings. He had kept in active work throughout his life and was a student of the Bible. Two weeks before he died he preached in his former pulpit in Portsmouth. He had kept a journal through his life. During this last summer he built a boat, which was launched July 15.

In 1891, he and his wife celebrated their golden wedding, at which many were present, a detailed account of which he wrote in his journal. He always felt youthful, and kept in remarkably good health. He was possessed of a nobility of character clearly reflected in his bearing and benign face. His profile was of the Roman type, clear cut and intellectual. As a staunch Prohibitionist, a member of the Massachusetts and Rhode Island Christian Conference, and as a citizen, his loss was mourned by a large number.

#### REV. JOSEPH W. OSBORN, PH. D.

Joseph Warren Osborn was born in Pembroke, Maine, July 23, 1836. He was named after the Revolutionary hero who fell at Bunker Hill. His father, Samuel Osborn, and his mother, Sophia Harding, were both born in Barrington, Nova Scotia. I have been able to learn but little about them or their ancestry. His grandfather died in Yarmouth, N. S., but whence he came, or where he was born, I am unable to say. One of the lines on his mother's side came from Nantucket. The name Osborn is found in English history and it is doubtless of English origin. On his mother's side were several ministers, one of whom, Rev. Theodore Harding, was quite noted, traveling a great deal, preaching in school houses and private dwellings, and carrying the Gospel to the destitute regions of the new country in which he lived.

His father was a sea captain, but owned a farm in Pembroke. After his son Joseph—our Bro. Osborn—went into the printing office at Eastport, he bought out one of the owners of the Eastport Sentinel, and the business was carried on under the name of "Nutt and Osborn." Subsequently he moved there and Joseph returned to and continued in his father's family. He was the fourth in a family of six children, three of whom are still living.

His early boyhood life, until he was fourteen, was spent on his father's farm at Pembroke. His school advantages were limited, and he attended school less than the average New England boy of that time. But he was from childhood a student, and learned very fast, always standing at the head of his class. He was a very great reader, and once, when quite young, all books were taken from him that he might recover from an illness brought



on by over study. When about fourteen he went to Eastport and entered the office of the Eastport Sentinel, where he learned the printer's trade. Here he remained until he was twenty, working in the office and studying by himself, as books and opportunity permitted.

He was baptised by Rev. Charles Bugbee, May 20, 1855, being eighteen years of age. He united with the Christian Church at Eastport on the 12th of July following. Of this church he remained a member until his death. His father and mother both belonged to this church and his father was, for many years, one of its deacons. From childhood he seems to have had marked inclinations to the ministry. His sister says, "I do not think any of our family were surprised when he chose it. He was always holding meetings and Sunday Schools. When a very little boy he would build pulpits and preach from them, the rest of us children the audience. On our way to and from school we had to pass a large flat rock. He would gather the children on this and preach to them. Our father's farm was worked by two Irish Catholics. One day, after being out with them, he came in and told us that when he grew up he should be a priest, and that we were all heretics."

Mr. E. E. Shedd, one of his associates in Eastport, says: "The natural bent of his mind was the ministry, and he could not help following it when circumstances favored. Mr. Bugbee was one of the best of ministers and probably by advice and encouragement helped him to accomplish his desire."

At twenty years of age he left Eastport and went to Andover Academy, N. H. The school was then in charge of Prof. J. W. Symonds and was intended to be a first-class academy where students might fit for college. His first sermon was preached while in this school, at Hill, N. H., during a session of the Merrimac Christian Conference.

After being at Andover one year he received and accepted a call to Bradford, Vt., and preached to the Christian Church there for about a year. There he made the acquaintance of Martha Ann George, who was born Feb. 23, 1834, to whom he was married Sept. 22, 1858, by Rev. Silas McKeen, the Congregational minister of that place. Three daughters were born to them; Mary G. born Oct. 24, 1863, who has the A. B. of Wellesley College 1892, and A. M. of Brown University 1901; Martha Sophia, born Oct. 19, 1868, died in Jan. 1871, and Sarah Mabel, born Dec. 11, 1870, who took the degree of A. B., 1897 and A. M. 1898 at Brown University; Mary G. and Sarah Mabel are teachers in the High School of Pawtucket, R. I. (1916).

From Bradford he went to Brantham, N. H., where he preached five years. There he was ordained June 9, 1859.

In the spring of 1864 he came to Swansea, Mass., and there the work of his life was done. His first sermon there was preached Sunday May 29th. He received a call to settle the same day, and commenced his ministry the following Sunday, the first in June. He was only 27 years of age. Young, bashful, almost awkward in manner, and with little education save what he had acquired by general reading, he commenced a pastorate, exceptionally pleasant and profitable, covering a period which lacked but five months of a quarter of a century. His transparent honesty and sincerity, his excellent spirit, clearly portrayed in every lineament of his face, and the good sense of his preaching, commended themselves to the good judgment of the people, and immediately won their confidence and affection. From the outset he was enthroned in their hearts.

Rapidly he acquired influence in the church, the community, the town—an influence always wise and wholesome, and which grew stronger and wider until the day of his death. As a teacher and preacher in the Sunday School and the Church, he was loyal and laborious, doing con-

scientious and thorough work on every lesson and sermon. In the country community in which he lived the Sunday School library was largely patronized and of great importance. For this he selected the books, and thus, and in other ways, gave the community the benefit of his pure literary taste and his wide reading. A community of young people exceptionally intelligent and well-read grew up as a result. A generation was stamped with his moral and intellectual impress—an impress for which it, its children and children's children can only be profoundly grateful.

It is a thought that should be sufficiently inspiring to ensure fidelity in every humble sphere, that good seed perpetuates itself as well as bad, and that man is endowed with an earthly immortality. Bro. Osborn's personality has become incarnate in the community in which he lived so long, and the fruit of those twenty-five years shall grow and bless, it may be for centuries. Many a heart, in the ages to come, shall thank him, many a little rill of blessed influence shall broaden and sweep on until it finds its way to the ocean of eternity, and "he shall see of the travail of his soul and be satisfied." One hundred and forty were added to the church during his pastorate.

For eleven years and a half, from October, 1866, to the spring of 1878, he was pastor of the Christian Church in South Rehoboth, preaching there every Sabbath afternoon, after preaching at Swansea in the morning. Considerable revival interest was manifested there in 1870 and in 1874, and several were added to the church.

In the spring of 1879 he took charge of the church at Steep Brook (North Fall River), in connection with the church at Swansea, and retained it until his death, wanting three months of ten years. Twenty-two were added to the church during this time. Here, as at Swansea and Rehoboth, he acquired wide influence and was held in profound respect.

No one was more thoroughly interested in all kinds of educational work than he. Deprived as he was of the advantages of early school facilities, he seemed all the more anxious that others should have better opportunities. For eleven years he was Superintendent of the Public Schools of Swansea and labored earnestly to elevate them to a higher standard of excellence. Here as elsewhere his intelligent, practical, masterful mind, made itself felt, and teachers and pupils throughout the town felt the inspiring influence of his presence and oversight. Methods of work were more carefully systematized, a higher grade of teachers demanded, fuller and more accurate returns secured, and a more careful and searching supervision exercised. This work was done thoroughly, conscientiously, laboriously—done, at times, when the pressure of his pastoral work made it exceedingly taxing—done, at times, during his vacation, the time, always all too short, which he had dedicated to rest, but which was thus robbed of its beneficent results.

The man who had almost continuously for twenty years the care of two churches on his hands, the general oversight of about forty churches in their Conference relations, and nearly all the time some special work in connection with our ministerial associations, New England Convention, American Christian Convention, Christian Biblical Institute or Christian Camp Meeting Association, and besides all this was constantly pursuing a systematic course of study—doing the full work of a student in college—could hardly be expected to have much time or strength to devote to the public schools. Yet somehow he did find time and strength to do for them that which made his superintendency a marked era in their history, and that for which the citizens of the town will ever be grateful. It reveals the profound interest he felt in everything pertaining to the public welfare, the prodigious intellectual abilities which he possessed, and alas! it reveals also, the fatal overtaxation,—the overstrain that snapped so suddenly the



NATHAN M. WOOD



HON. FRANK SHAW STEVENS





cord, and took him from us in the meridian of his manhood.

For fifteen years, from 1873 to the time of his death, he was president of the Rhode Island and Massachusetts Christian Conference. His knowledge of parliamentary law was accurate, and as a presiding officer he was singularly cool and impartial, and had a way of preserving order and good nature during heated debates that was exceedingly rare and valuable.

His care of the churches was fatherly, and his interest in the ministers, especially the young, was sincere and profound. His counsels and suggestions were wise and original, always commanding attention and respect. In cases of difficulties to be settled, in exigencies requiring delicate handling to avoid suspicion or jealousy, in the examination of candidates for ordination, in all the important work of the body, all looked to him to take the lead, and followed in the consciousness of a wise and safe leadership. His wisdom, his impartiality, his entire freedom from selfish motives were never questioned. Through all these years he had been trusted with growing confidence, followed with increasing faith and respect, loved with a deepening affection.

He was President of the American Christian Convention from 1882 to 1886, doing much hard work, and helping materially in the perfecting of plans for a more complete organization of our methods of work, which are producing beneficent results. It was during this quadrennium that the question of uniting our people and the Free Baptists was agitated. This union he urged with more than his wonted zeal, writing hundreds of letters to men of both bodies in all parts of the country. The failure of the project at the Convention in New Bedford was a bitter disappointment, and disturbed him greatly.

He was President of the Christian Camp Meeting Association, having been elected at the annual session of 1888. For many years he was a member of its Board of Trustees. He was also a member of the Board of Trustees of the Christian Biblical Institute.

As a student he was indefatigable and thorough. He loved knowledge and never was so happy as when in its pursuit. Most of his time at home was spent in his study among his books. Possessed of a good memory and great caution, his information was not only full but very accurate. Quick to perceive and easy to grasp, he learned rapidly. What, to many, would have been dark enigmas, to be comprehended only by long and tedious study, were to him intuitious—self-evident—taken at a glance. The abstruse metaphysical speculations of a Kant, a Fichte, a Hegel, he read with the ease with which many would read an ordinary novel. His favorite studies were theology, history, philosophy, language and literature. In all these he acquired no little proficiency. His knowledge of ecclesiastical history was especially noteworthy, and he became a recognized authority in all questions pertaining to the history, polity, belief, etc., of religious denominations.

Nearly all of his studies were pursued alone. To give direction to them, as an inducement to be thorough and careful, and as a test of attainment, he conceived the idea of taking a college course and subjecting himself to examination. As a result of this determination he entered the graduating class of 1874 of Lebanon College, Lebanon, Pa., passed his examination successfully and received the degree of Bachelor of Arts.

In 1875 he went to Union College, Mt. Union, Ohio, and after examination, was awarded the degree of Doctor of Philosophy. In 1877 he again went to Lebanon College and received the degree of Master of Arts. These three degrees were taken inside of four years. He went to these colleges a stranger; they were in no way connected with our people, they had no incentive to grant him any honor which he had not fully earned, and so he secured, what he desired, an impartial and trustworthy test of his intellectual attainments.

It was characteristic of him not to parade his honors, and for several years only a few of his intimate friends knew of them, and these under the seal of secrecy. It was not until the Presidency of Antioch College (which he declined) was offered him in 1882 that they became known to the public. His diplomas were found after his death rolled up and tucked away in the back end of a drawer in his study.

As a preacher he was plain, thoughtful and thoroughly sincere. Nothing was said for effect, everything for truth, and with an earnest effort to make it plain and effective. His thoughts were put in the best of language, and few men could put so much meaning into so few words. He was not brilliant but always sensible. His sermons were carefully prepared and thought out, and presented with a simplicity and directness that carried conviction of his faith in the truth he was presenting.

He was not a revivalist but a teacher rather. His work was to instruct, to so present the truth that it should commend itself to the judgment and the conscience—to convince, confirm—to lay foundations. Naturally the number of conversions under his labors was not great, but they were genuine, they were held. The church generally was kept in good working condition; it commanded the respect of the world; the truth was forced upon the convictions of the community. A wide-spread, lasting, solid influence for good was exerted upon saint and sinner, upon those who attended church and those who stayed at home—somehow the entire community felt the weight of his character, restraining the evil and stimulating the good of every heart. His work was the planting of a Paul. In due time Apollos will water and the Master give the increase. Years hence, under the quickening influence of the Holy Spirit, will spring into life the seed which he has sown in many a heart which seemed careless and unconcerned when he was speaking.

One of the most conspicuous elements of his character was his thorough honesty, his perfect loyalty to truth, his entire freedom from all cant and pretense, his fidelity to his convictions of right. He heartily despised everything that savored of falsehood, deceit or hypocrisy. He was as transparent and open as the light. He carried his character in his face. No man need look a second time to know that he was a man to be trusted and respected.

Says Mr. E. E. Shedd: "He came to this town (Eastport), when he was about fourteen years of age, a modest, retiring, good lad. I am afraid we were a mischievous set of boys that he was thrown in with, and while he was ready to join in any of our sports and fun, he would have nothing to do with what was not up to his standard of right, which he placed very high. We all respected him for his uprightness of character."

He was exceedingly modest—too modest for his comfort, perhaps for his highest usefulness. He never preached on public occasions if he could well avoid it, and when he did it was with shrinking anxiety amounting at times almost to torture. A less modest man, of his abilities and attainments, would doubtless have pushed himself into wider fields of usefulness. He sought no positions of honor or trust, nor did he accept all that sought him. And when he did accept, it was almost invariably with great reluctance. Many of us remember how difficult it was to induce him to accept the position of President of the Camp Meeting Association.

He was a man of large charity. He always placed the best possible construction on the questionable acts of his brethren—never made up judgment or expressed an adverse opinion until he had heard both sides of the case—ever ready to make large allowance for want of knowledge, weakness, or stress of circumstances—ever remembering every good thing that could be said by way of offset or mitigation.

His charity naturally made him broad and catholic in his religious

views, led him to respect all denominations, and brought him into the most friendly relations with them. He was loyal to the principles of the Christian Connection. Few comprehended them better or more fully interpreted and exemplified their spirit. He was not a sectarian. Nor was he so unsectarian as to be led into an unsectarian bigotry, which is one of the worst forms of sectarianism. He sought after those things that made for peace—that tended to allay suspicion, jealousy, hatred, strife. He felt himself above none. The weakest and humblest of his brethren were met with open heart, with a sincere and cordial desire to encourage and help. He respected every true man, however small. His heart and his sympathies were broad enough to take them all in. He was a man of sincere and deep piety. The ordinary observer would doubtless say that he was intellectual rather than spiritual. In his preaching he addressed himself to the judgment and the conscience rather than to the emotions. To such a mind as his this was the most direct way to inspire devotion. Only those who were most intimate with him knew how deep and steady was the current of his spiritual life.

He read the Bible assiduously—read it through by course every year, in his family and personal devotions, in his preparation of sermons and Sunday School lessons, in the investigation of special doctrines, subjects, etc. It would be more correct to say that he studied it rather than read it. This appeared in his public ministrations, not so much in quoting its language, as in a correct and apt interpretation, delineation and application of its spirit.

He was a man of pure mind and clean lips. During a most intimate acquaintance of nearly twenty years I never heard him give expression to a low thought or utter an unclean word—nor any of those expressions of impatience or meaningless exclamations of surprise into which most people are more or less frequently betrayed. He seemed never to forget himself. Notwithstanding his transparent openness of character, yet there was a depth not quickly fathomed, and he was constantly surprising those who were intimate with him by new revelations of power and knowledge. He continuously grew in their estimation. He impressed them with the consciousness that he had a reserve force which had not been called into exercise but which was ready for emergencies. He died January 4, 1889. Mrs Osborn died Mar. 6, 1914.

—*Rev. C. A. Tillinghast, D. D.*

#### STEPHEN WEAVER

Stephen Weaver was born Dec. 9, 1826, in Middletown, R. I. He was son of Parker and Lydia (Manchester) Weaver. Matthew Weaver, father of Parker Weaver, was a farmer in his native town, Middletown, where he lived to be quite old, dying about 1830. Parker was a farmer also, and quite a successful and active man. He was an industrious, earnest, honest man, strictly temperate in all things, and noted for purity and strength of character. He was prompt and reliable in business, of active, persevering nature, calm and deliberate in matters of judgment. He attended closely to his own personal matters, never aspiring to office, but avoiding everything savoring of publicity. He was a member of the Christian Baptist church, which he worthily honored until his death, March, 1870, at eighty-three years.

Stephen attended common and select schools in Middletown, studied much at home, and when but nineteen was competent to teach, which he did for thirteen years with marked success. He studied hard while teaching, improving himself greatly while advancing others. The relation of a fact to



illustrate the filial love and justice of Mr. Weaver may not be deemed out of place here. When he was young his father owned a large farm, but became financially embarrassed. Stephen, in order to assist his father, worked on the farm during summer, and gave his labor without charge towards the clearance of the indebtedness, clothing himself by his wages as teacher in the winter, continuing to do this until his twenty-fourth year. He married Ruth A., daughter of Barzillia and Ruth (Chase) Buffinton, of Swansea, Nov. 3, 1850. She was born April 8, 1830. Their children are Anna A., born March 1, 1854, married Rowland G. Buffinton, had one child, Wallace W., and died May 7, 1877; Emma B., born Jan. 8, 1856, married Thomas H. Buffinton, has two children, Mabel L., who married Fred S. Clarner, they have one child Doris B.; and Arthur H. who married Mary Edwards; Arthur W., born June 9, 1859, married Lura R. Peck; Lillian F., born Sept. 29, 1869, m. Arthur E. Horton.

Arthur Wallace Weaver has been selectman 13 years and chairman of the Board 12 years; and also Assessor during the period and chairman of the Board. Mr. Weaver is a farmer; a trustee of the South Somerset M. E. Church of which he and Mrs. Weaver are members; and also belongs to the Swansea Grange.

Immediately upon his marriage Mr. Weaver rented a cottage near his father's residence, and for three years worked on the farm, teaching school during the winter seasons. He then rented a farm for himself and worked that two years, and discontinued it for one year on account of the failing health of his wife, he working out by the month. He then removed to Somerset, where he rented a farm and remained thirteen years. By industry and economy he accumulated some money, and, in partnership with his wife's father, purchased a farm and mill in Swansea, continuing there only eighteen months. By reason of ill health he was compelled to relinquish labor, and selling out his share of the mill, he went and resided with Mr. Buffinton. Mr. Weaver suffered from severe nervous prostration for two years, and was much broken in health, but finally fully regained his health, when he succeeded to the management and possession of the farm of Mr. Buffinton. On this he has made valuable improvements, erected a splendid barn, and made it one of the best-arranged farms in the town. He is a pushing, energetic man of enterprise and thought. While agriculture had been his avocation, he kept apace with the thinking minds of the day, and grappled with the most advanced ideas. He was well read and thoroughly informed, not only in the events of the day, but in the practical and useful improvements in his life-work, agriculture. He cultivated about eighty acres of land, and in addition had thirty acres of woodland, and was one of the substantial citizens of Swansea.

Barzillai Buffinton was born in Swansea in 1798, and was son of Job and Phebe (Chase) Buffinton. He was a farmer and peddler of earthenware. He was a hard-working and self-denying man, accumulated a fine property. He married Ruth, daughter of James and Rebecca (Mott) Pierce, of Somerset. They had five children,—Amanda M. (deceased), married William Richardson, of Newport, R. I., had one child; Job (deceased); Rachael P., married Benjamin A. Chace, has two children; Philip, has two children, and lives in Warren, R. I.; and Ruth (Mrs. Stephen Weaver). Mr. Buffinton and wife began housekeeping at Somerset village, but finally purchased the place now occupied by Mr. Arthur W. Weaver and removing thither, passed the rest of his life there, dying May 7, 1879, aged eighty-three. He was a birthright Friend and Mr. and Mrs. Weaver members of the same society. He was a selectman for many years, and held other positions of public trust. He was a calm, deliberate, reserved man of few words, but good judgment and great decision of character. Possessing a robust constitution, he enjoyed labor and worked hard. He was a man of great



exactness in money matters, paying for all things on the spot and never running a bill. He made deposits in the Fall River Savings Bank for and in the name of each of his children, and although precise and accurate in financial transactions, desiring every dollar due him, such was his justice in his dealings with others as to give him the reputation of possessing strict honesty and integrity.

#### JOSEPH MASON NORTHAM

Feb. 26, 1916, the selectmen delivered to Joseph M. Northam, who then had the distinction of being the oldest male resident in town, the transmittable gift of the gold-headed ebony cane presented by a Boston newspaper to the oldest resident in Swansea, which for a number of years was in the possession of the late Dr. James L. Wellington.

Mr. Northam, who was 89 March 20, was the son of the late Stephen T. and Hannah (Houghton) Northam, and lived at the Northam homestead, just east of Christ Church, in the house in which he was born, and which was built by his grandfather, Capt. Joseph Northam, about 1791. The carpenter who did the work was James Trott. Mr. Northam died Oct. 30, 1916. His sister, Miss Harriet Northam, who was nearly two years his senior, lived with him, and died Oct. 13, 1916.

In his younger days, Mr. Northam was a seafaring man for about 22 years, starting on his first whaling voyage when 20 years old, sailing from New Bedford in July, 1848, with Captain James Allen. He went on six long voyages, and on two of them he was chief officer on the ship. The longest voyage lasted five years and five months, and on the shortest voyage he was away nearly three years. Two voyages were in the Arctic Ocean, when he went as far north as 72 degrees. The other sailing trips were around Australia and New Zealand. The last trip was made in 1875. Notwithstanding the fact that Mr. Northam was familiar with many ports, Swansea had always been his home town. After retiring from marine service, Mr. Northam followed the trades of painter and carpenter for a number of years. Although his intimate associates addressed him as "Cap'n," he emphatically asserted that he was never a captain officially speaking.

In spite of his being totally blind, from a rare disease affecting the eyes, Mr. Northam, through long familiarity with his home, was able to find his way about the house, also the premises when the weather permitted, and in the summer months he would occasionally "feel" his way to the piazza of the postoffice, where on pleasant evenings he many times entertained a group of interested listeners with accounts of most thrilling as well as humorous adventures connected with his life on the sea and in foreign ports.

#### ELIJAH PITTS CHASE

The subject of this sketch was born in Nantucket, Mass., Oct. 1, 1822, the son of John and Deborah (Pitts) Chase. He was a direct descendant in the 8th generation from Wm. Chase, one of the early settlers of New England, who settled in Yarmouth and died there in 1659, leaving two sons, Benjamin and William. His grandparents, John and Mary, were prominent in the M. E. Church, South Somerset. The line of descent as traced, is Wm. 1st,—Wm. 2nd,—Samuel 3d,—Philip 4th,—Caleb 5th,—John 6th,—John 7th,—Elijah 8th, (John 9th,—Charles 10th,—Merrill 11th).

Elijah P. Chase married Jane Edson born in Rehoboth, Jan. 2, 1819 daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Marvel) Edson, of Swansea, Dec. 8th, 1851,

She died Jan. 9th, 1903. He died Dec. 13th, 1910. On Dec. 8th, 1901 they celebrated their golden wedding. She was a direct descendant in the 7th generation from Samuel Edson, born in England in 1612, and died in Bridgewater, Mass., 1692.

Their children: (1) Mary Jane and Sarah Frances—twins—were born in Providence, R. I., Sept. 12, 1853. Sarah Frances died, in Swansea, Sept. 12, 1854. Mary Jane married John Baker of Rehoboth, Dec. 7, 1873, in Swansea. (One child was born to them, Grace Jane, Feb. 22, 1876); second Mrs. Mary J. Chase (Baker) married Edwin B. Eddy of Swansea, Nov. 30, 1887. (2) John Wesley, born in Swansea, May 14, 1856, married Annie Westgate Borden Baker, of Rehoboth, Nov. 5, 1878. (Three children were born to them: Charles Levi, Aug. 16, 1879; John Edson, Dec. 2, 1883; and Abbie Warren Hathaway, May 30, 1888, all in Rehoboth. John Edson died Feb. 26, 1886). (3) Sarah Marvel, born in Swansea, June 1, 1859, married in Dighton, April 18, 1888, to the Rev. Otis Hurlbutt Bates, and (second) Oct. 21, 1909, in Swansea, Richard Hazelhurst of Somerset.

Charles Levi Chase, son of John Wesley, and Annie Westgate Borden (Baker) Chase was married in Providence, R. I., Dec. 10, 1900 to Mabel Evans, of that city, and they have one son, Merrill Evans, born Jan. 25, 1902; Grace Jane Baker daughter of Mary Jane (Chase) Baker, married John H. Swanson of Swansea, Dec. 18, 1904.

Charles L. Chase attended the Bryant & Stratton Commercial school in the Class of 1896. Abbie W. H. Chase graduated from B. M. C. Durfee High School, and attended the Hans Schneider Music School, and the Hyannis School of Music. Merrill Evans Chase is a graduate of the Stevens Grammar School.

Oldest Knight Templar in Rhode Island, Elijah Pitts Chase, native of Nantucket and brother of John A. Chase, oldest citizen of Fairhaven, was signally honored by the gift of a fifty year medal at the annual meeting of Mount Vernon Lodge, A. F. and A. M., Providence, Feb. 22, 1910. The recognition of his membership of half a century and more was made at the same time as that of others entitled to the same distinction.

Made a master mason in August, 1856, he became later a member of Royal Arch chapter, Providence; Webb council, Warren, and finally in 1863, of Calvary Commandery, K. T., Providence. When initiated into his lodge, ex-Governor Augustus O. Bourne, of Rhode Island was the worshipful master. Except in 1909, Mr. Chase has attended every annual meeting of Mount Vernon lodge. In 1876, he went to the Centennial with other Freemasons, and in 1889 to the Triennial convocation of his brethren sir knights at Washington, D. C. As far as is known, Mr. Chase was the oldest mason in Swansea, Mass., where he resided at that date.

His residence at Two Mile Purchase, some nine miles northwest of Fall River, rendered it impossible for him to attend the communications of masonic bodies very often, but he occasionally went to Pioneer lodge, Somerset. His interest was just as keen.

Besides his distinction as senior knight templar of Rhode Island, Mr. Chase was in early life sailing-master of a whaler, in the South Pacific, and also captain of a "coaster" between Providence and Baltimore.

How he came to cast his lot with the seekers of the big spouters involves a bit of family history. His father, John Chace, was born in Swansea in a house the site of which is now south of that occupied by William B. Knight. He went to Nantucket, and there was Elijah born Oct. 1, 1822. The first event of importance was his christening, a unique one, for his last name was spelt different from that of his father. The latter wrote his name Chace, like most others of that family in Swansea, but in Nantucket, they preferred Chase, so in order to conform with the island mode of spelling, Elijah was thus christened.

His boyhood days were passed in that town, Providence, Somerset, and Swansea. His father went west when he was two years old, and the boy's schooling amounted to three months in a "Lancasterian" institution on Nantucket. It was called the Coffin school, suggestive, as it happened, of one of Mr. Chase's occupations in later life. It was founded and endowed by Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin, who married a Nantucket woman, a maternal ancestor of Mr. Chase. Since learning the three R's there he secured most of the rest of his education on board ship.

His parents went to Providence to live and left him with a prominent Nantucket man. The gentleman was later chosen representative in congress, and removed to Washington with his wife. Elijah was living with the man's son, when the latter was married, and so Mr. Chase "enlisted to go whaling."

At the age of 19, in August, 1841, he "shipped" on board the good craft Navigator, of Nantucket, brand-new, bound for a four years' voyage sperm-whaling in the South Pacific. Captain Elihu Fisher of Falmouth was master. Three other Nantucket boys embarked at the same time.

Three months out in the Atlantic, Mr. Chase remembers distinctly when they crossed the line at 27.30 west longitude, that lessons in navigation began.

"When I was thirteen months out I took charge of the navigation of the ship and navigated her the rest of the voyage and then went out and navigated the next voyage. I was also steward on both voyages."

His first voyage Mr. Chase kept only records necessary for reference on the second, as to whaling-grounds, etc. About 50 whales besides 15 blackfish were captured the first time out.

He says he saw some rough times, and went around Cape Horn both voyages, but never lost a spar or a sail.

Returning from the first quest of the whale in 1845, he remained eight weeks, long enough to "recruit" or lay in provisions for the ship. Then he set sail July 3 of that year for another four years on the trail of the blubber.

He came to Swansea in the spring of '57, bought the house where he lived for many years, and set up a grocery store. He had several order-routes, and one of them he called the California route on account of its length.

A few years before came the romance of his life when he first saw his future wife, Miss Jane Edson, as passenger on a boat. He met her and was married by Rev. Mr. Cady, of the South Somerset M. E. Church, in Elmer D. Young's house at Swansea village, December 8, 1851. They celebrated their golden wedding, but Mrs. Chase died Jan. 9, 1903.

Besides his grocery business, he was undertaker and for a number of years had charge of two or three funerals a week, and Elder Waterman was usually the officiating clergyman.

Captain Chase has held nearly all the different town offices, being selectman, overseer of the poor and assessor of taxes from 1865 to 1869, and tax collector in 1879. He has held the office of constable for many years, was often elected moderator of town meetings, and in one hot three-cornered contest, was chosen by one vote. Besides being chairman of the Republican town committee for 22 years, he was for many successive elections a delegate to the State convention.

#### NATHAN MONTGOMERY WOOD

The first of the Wood family who came to America of whom there is any authentic record was (1) William Wood, who came from England, and after spending some time in the new colonies returned to England. In



1634 he published in London a book entitled "New England's Prospects." Very meager records were kept in those days, and it is not positive how many children this William Wood had, or what their names were, but after consulting all available authorities relative to early genealogical data we feel justified in stating as most probable that he had at least one son.

(II) John, who came to Plymouth Colony in the early days of that settlement, married and had two sons. (III) John and Thomas, who were great hunters, and possessed of that hardy adventurous spirit so characteristic of our early pioneers. In search of a country where game was plenty, they first came to Seaconnet or thereabouts, and soon after went to Swansea where Thomas settled. John, so tradition says, went still farther west into Connecticut, which was then a wilderness.

(III) Thomas Wood was evidently a man of considerable consequence in his town. He was a surveyor, and divided and surveyed much land. He held in Swansea a large landed estate containing several hundred acres. Records indicate that he had two sons, Thomas and John.

(IV) John Wood had two sons, Noah and John. By his will he bequeathed the mill place to John his son; and to Noah he gave the landed property west of the mill farm, consisting of three farms, one of which, the homestead, is now owned by Midwood Brothers, George H. & James. Noah had four sons, Nathaniel, Aaron, Levi, and Jonathan. He bequeathed the homestead farm and the one adjoining to his son Aaron; and to the others he gave farms in the immediate vicinity.

Aaron Wood, son of Noah, had children, Nathan, Isaac, Levi, Aaron, Noah, Mason, Freelove, Sarah, Elizabeth, Innocent, Mary, and Polly. In the distribution of his property he bequeathed the homestead to his son Aaron. This Aaron had seven sons, Levi, John, Nathan, Benjamin, Ira, Hiram, and Pardon, and two daughters, Polly and Sarah. Upon his decease the homestead went to all the sons, and to his wife, Polly, the use of it during her life. She died March 12, 1883, in her ninety-ninth year. The homestead farm is now in the possession of Benjamin N. Wood, grandson of Aaron Wood; and it has never been sold out of the family. This Benjamin Nelson Wood was born Oct. 30, 1842, married Margaret Elizabeth Axford of Oxford, N. J., who was born March 17, 1858, in Scranton, Pa. A son, Benjamin Axford was born of this union, Jan. 16, 1888, who died Aug. 19, 1890. A daughter was born June 26, 1893, named Jean Isabel.

(V) John Wood who inherited the mill place from his father John, had four sons, John, Isaac, Nathan, and Seth, and two daughters, Bethiah and Penelope.

(VI) Seth Wood upon his father's decease, inherited the mill farm. He was a man of consequence in his day; took much interest in public affairs, and during the war of the Revolution was commissioned directly from the State authorities as collector of taxes. He had three sons, John, Seth, and Haile, the latter by a second wife.

(VII) Col. Haile Wood was born in November, 1788, and inherited the ancestral acres. He was one of the leading men of Swansea, holding various town offices and positions of trust and honor. He was an enterprising man, and one of the original founders of the Taunton Britannia Works, now known as the Reed and Barton works. He was colonel of militia, and took much pride and interest in military affairs. He was said to be the best horseman in the county. A man of fine physique, he stood over six feet high, and weighed over two hundred pounds. He was a Whig and Republican in politics, and an ardent Prohibitionist. His wife, Mary, daughter of Ebenezer Howard, of Woodstock, Conn., was born in March, 1785, and died in October, 1872. He died May 6, 1860. They had eleven children: Haile N. married Marian L. Chace, and had one son; Mary A., deceased, married E. Brayman, and had six children, all of whom are



deceased; William, deceased, married Harriet Burbank, of Taunton, and had three children; Seth married Mary Carver, of Taunton and had four children; Elizabeth married Nathan Wood, of Swansea, and had two children; Adeline, deceased, married Benjamin B. Wood, of Swansea, son of Aaron Wood, and had five children; Walter H. married Amanda Gardner, and had two children; Augusta became the second wife of Benjamin B. Wood, and they have one son; Laura died unmarried; Nathan M. is mentioned below; Angeline died in infancy.

(VIII) Nathan M. Wood was born in Swansea, Mass., Jan. 16, 1825. His education was obtained at the common schools of his native town. His father was a farmer and miller, and Nathan was brought up to the same business, and, with the exception of about one year passed in Maine, always resided at the home in Swansea, which has been in the family so many generations. November 7, 1848, he married Abby M. Kingsley, second child and eldest daughter of Elisha and Mary G. (Mason) Kingsley, of Swansea. She was born April 10, 1828, and died April 8, 1889. Mrs. Wood descended on the maternal side from Samson Mason, who was an Englishman, and an officer in the army of Oliver Cromwell, until the latter was made lord protector of England. About 1650 he came to America, and was admitted an inhabitant of Rehoboth Dec. 9, 1657. His children were: Samson, Noah, John, Samuel, Bethiah (who became the wife of John Wood), Sarah, Mary, James, Joseph, Isaac, Peletiah, Benjamin, and Thankful. Peletiah had three sons, all of whom were ministers, Job, Russell, and John, all residing within a mile of each other. They were blacksmiths by occupation, and it is said used to "preach with their leather aprons on." They preached in a church occupying the site of the present Christian Church near Luther's Corners, Swansea Centre. Job Mason had a son Job, who occupied the ancestral home, and who had a son named Gardner, who was a seaman, and was drowned at Providence, R. I., while his vessel lay at that port. His wife's name was Susanna Vinnicum. He left a daughter, Mary G., who was the mother of Mrs. Nathan M. Wood.

Nathan M. Wood was a Republican in politics, but liberal in his ideas in political as in all other matters. He held various official positions, including nearly all the principal town offices, and some of them for more than twenty years. He was Representative to the Legislature in 1875. He was a member of the Christian Church, also a member of Washington Lodge, No. 3, A. F. & A. M., and of Webb Council, Warren, R. I., of Royal Arch Chapter, Fall River; and of Calvary Commandery, Knights Templars, Providence, Rhode Island.

Mr. and Mrs. Wood had five children: Nathan Howard, born Feb. 15, 1851, died in infancy; Abby Isabel, born Nov. 16, 1854, married Hiram E. Thurston, son of Edward M. Thurston, and they had one child, Louise. Mrs. Thurston died April 27, 1912; Mary R. P., born May 23, 1857, married Nathan Slade, and resides in Somerset; Angeline H., born June 30, 1859, married Franklin G. Arnold and died Dec. 1, 1916. Their children are: Edmund, Mary, Preston, and Isabel. (See Arnold family) Eloise K., born Aug. 19, 1861, married Arthur E. Arnold, and they have Howard, Abby, George and Nathan. April 28, 1892, Mr. Wood married (second) Mrs. Rachael L. (Gardner) Mason.

Mr. Wood was one of Swansea's most prominent and prosperous men, in his day and generation, and aside from his farming and milling business was largely interested in the cotton manufacturing business of Fall River. He was also one of the foremost promoters of the Providence & Fall River Street railway and a stockholder in the company. He always maintained a deep interest in town affairs; and inclined to be conservative in what he thought to be the welfare of his native town. He was an energetic worker, and although about eighty years old at the time of his death, was still

particularly active both physically and mentally, to the last. In his decease, which occurred July 6, 1904, Swansea lost a valuable citizen.

Note.—Benjamin N. Wood has a deed of the Nathan M. Wood farm, the "homestead," now owned by George H. and James Midwood given by Nathaniel Toogood to John (II), son of Thomas Wood, dated 1691.

#### FIVE GARDNER BROTHERS

The Swansea Public Library was presented with a group picture of five brothers of the Gardner family of Gardner's Neck, who were among the older residents of Swansea. They were all over seventy years of age when the picture was taken: Job was born in 1790, and died in 1875, at the age of 85; Peleg S., born in 1792, died in 1866, aged 74; Preserved S., born in 1794, died in 1873, aged 79; Samuel, born in 1800, died in 1877, at the age of 77; Alexander, born in 1802, died in 1896, aged 94. The picture was presented, Dec. 4, 1915, by Mrs. Annie R. (Gardner), Eddy, a daughter of Captain William Gardner, the son of Job, of the group.

#### SAMUEL GARDNER

(I) Samuel Gardner, son of George and Lydia (Ballou) Gardner of Newport, R. I., the progenitor of the Swansea family of that name, removed from Newport to Freetown, Mass., in 1637; and in 1693 bought, in partnership with Ralph Chapman, of Ebenezer Brenton, a farm at Mattapoisett (long time known as Gardner's Neck, at this time usually called South Swansea), where he died Dec. 8, 1696. He married Elizabeth, widow of James Brown, and daughter of Robert Carr of Newport. She was living at the time of his death. Their children were: Elizabeth, born in 1684, died Sept. 24, 1754 (on Jan. 16, 1699, she married Edward Thurston, of Newport, R. I., who died April 27, 1727); Samuel was born Oct. 28, 1685; Martha, born Nov. 16, 1686, died Oct. 27, 1763 (she married March 23, 1704, Hezekiah Luther, who died Nov. 2, 1763, of smallpox); Patience, born Oct. 31, 1687, married Thomas Cranston; Sarah, born Nov. 1, 1692, married Samuel Lee.

The will of Samuel Gardner reads as follows: "In the name of God, Amen., I, Samuel Gardner, of ye towne of Swansey in ye Collony of ye Massachusetts in New England and America, being very sick and wake in body but of good and perfect memory doth declare this prest. instrument to be my last will and testament.

"Impris. I give and bequeth my soul into ye hands of Almighty God my Creator & Redeemer & my body to ye earth from whence itt came to be decently buried according to ye discracion of my executors hereafter named & for ye rest of my worldly estate which itt hath pleased God Almighty to possess to me with I do order and dispose of in manner & forme following.

"Item. Whereas share 'was' was a quarter of share of land lying & being att a place called Westquidnoag in the Collony of Rhode Island & three pounds of money given unto my son Samuel Gardner & my son-in-law Esek Brown to be equally divided between them both I do freely give three pounds moar for in cordigement toward ye settling of sd quarter of share to be divided equally as ye other is.

"Item. I give and bequeth it my son-in-law Esek Browne ye 'slip of land' yt I bought of Robert Carr which joynes on James Browne sotherly and on sd Robert Carr notherly when he cometh to lawfull age.

"Item. I give & bequeth unto my well beloved son Samuel Gardner & to my daughters Elizabeth, Martha, Sarah, & Peacience all ye rest of my

estates both reall & personall to be divided according as my executor shall thing fitt betwixt them to each of them & their eaires forever.

Lastly, I do appoynt my loving brother Robert Gardner & my brother-in-law Robert Carr, both of New Port in ye Collony of Rhoad Island to be my executors of this my last will & testament & doe give them my sd executors full power to actt & doe as they shall see fitt to be done for ye benefitt of my above sd children be itt to sell lett or dispose of any manor of way whatsoever.

"I do further give them full power if they se cause to sell partt or all of my farme I now live on being ye half part of ye neck of land called Matapoysett att Swansey in New England.

"In testimony whereof ye sd Samuell Gardner hath hereunto set my hand & efixed my seal this twenty-eighth year of ye Rain of our Sovarain 'Lor' William ye third King over England, Scotland, France & Ireland Defender of ye faith etc.

Samuel Gardner, Seal.

Signed, sealed & acknowledged in presence of:—

"James Cole—  
 "James Brown—  
 " 'M.' J. Cole—  
 "The X Mark  
 "Joanna 'Conant'  
 "The X Mark of Mary Earle."

"The above written will being not legally proved in regard the witnesses cannot swear that the testator was of sound memory and of well disposing minde but upon their oath have according to their apprehensions declared the contrary whereupon the sd will being voyde administration is granted to the widow as the law directs as attests.

Jno. Saffin,

Feb. 16, 1696-97.

J. Probate."

(This copy was duly authenticated by Arthur M. Alger, register of Bristol county, Mass., July 8, 1903, under seal of the Probate Court).

(II) Samuel Gardner (2), son of Samuel, was born Oct. 28, 1685. He was married Dec. 6, 1707, by Gov. Samuel Cranston, to Hannah, born Dec. 20, 1688, daughter of Philip and Mary Smith. He died Feb. 10, 1773, and she passed away Nov. 16, 1768. Issue: Elizabeth, born July 4, 1728, Ambrose Barnaby (born April 20, 1706, died April 18, 1775); Mary, born Oct. 26, 1710, married Jan. 31, 1731, Barnard Hill; Samuel, born Oct. 30 1712, died young; Samuel (2), born Feb. 17, 1717, is mentioned below; Peleg was born Feb. 22, 1719; Patience, born Feb. 1721, married March 30, 1738, Dr. John Turner; Hannah, born in 1724, died Dec. 24, 1811, married Caleb Turner, who died July 20, 1757; Sarah, born in 1726, died Feb. 29, 1808, married April 19, 1744, John Mason (born Sept. 28, 1723, died Nov. 27, 1805); Edward, born April 22, 1731, died in 1795, married Jan. 11, 1756, Esther Mason, born Sept. 2, 1735, died 1806; Martha was married to Job Mason on May 10, 1753.

(III) Samuel Gardner (3), son of Samuel (2), was born Feb. 17, 1717. He married Oct. 30, 1740, Content Brayton, who was born April 3, 1724, daughter of Preserved and Content Brayton. Issue: Elizabeth, born June 1, 1741, married March 18, 1762, Samuel Luther; Anne, born Feb. 26, 1743, married June 10, 1762, Richard Barton (born Feb. 9, 1738, died March 1, 1797); Samuel, born March 5, 1745, died Sept. 20, 1822, married



Dec. 17, 1767, Elizabeth Anthony (died Feb. 14, 1816); Israel, born April 14, 1747, died young; Israel (2) born March 29, 1748, died Oct. 22, 1783, married Nov. 6, 1772, Elizabeth; Parthenia was born Sept. 2, 1750; William, born Sept. 12, 1753, married Zerviah McKoon; Hannah, born March 3, 1756, died July 16, 1835, married Capt. Simeon Cockran; Patience, born Nov. 15, 1758, married May 14, 1778, Dr. Jonathan Anthony, (born July 12, 1757); Mary, born Dec. 25, 1760, died Dec. 18, 1805, married Sept. 11, 1785, Caleb Mason (born Feb. 11, 1756, died July 2, 1812); Content was born July 11, 1764; Stephen, born Aug. 4, 1766, died Nov. 26, 1819, married July 22, 1788, Mary Lee (died June 20, 1829); Parthenia, (2), born Aug. 11, 1767, died Oct. 15, 1828, married Feb. 14, 1790, Elias D. Trafton.

(IV) William Gardner, son of Samuel (3), born Sept. 12, 1753, married Jan. 17, 1779, Zerviah, daughter of James and Bathsheba (Luther) McKoon. He died April 24, 1811, and she passed away Sept. 15, 1824. Children: (1) Brayton, born Oct. 7, 1779, died June 7, 1863, married Feb. 2, 1806, (first) Mercy Wood, born Feb. 22, 1773, daughter of Aaron and Frelove (Mason) Wood. She died Oct. 11, 1834, and he married (second) Sarah Angell, who died Sept. 22, 1840. On Dec. 13, 1841, he married (third) Mrs. Almira Gardner, who was born Sept. 14, 1796, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Anthony) Mason, and was the widow of Hezekiah Gardner. She died Feb. 11, 1875. (2) Partheny, born Nov. 23, 1781, died Dec. 30, 1844, married Jan. 8, 1800, Henry Gardner, born Jan. 14, 1773, died July 15, 1857. (3) Israel, born Feb. 19, 1784, died April 2, 1864, married April 19, 1807, Rebecca Kelly, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth, born June 18, 1787, died March 10, 1832. (4) William, born Aug. 23, 1786, is mentioned below. (5) Frances was born May 5, 1789. (6) Samuel, born Dec. 14, 1791, died May 3, 1873, married March 20, 1820, Patience Hicks, born Feb. 21, 1799, died July 6, 1880. (7) Sara, born April 21, 1794, died Feb. 27, 1876, married Nov. 16, 1825, Martin E. Borden, born Feb. 2, 1800, died July 14, 1870. (8) Zerviah, born Aug. 30, 1796, died May 6, 1882, married March 18, 1827, John Mason, born March 31, 1800, died Nov. 20, 1884. (9) Elizabeth, born May 11, 1799, married Sept. 2, 1827, Nathan Bosworth. (10) Joseph, born May 5, 1801, died Oct. 20, 1829. (11) James, born Aug. 30, 1806, Lydia Bosworth, born Dec. 30, 1808, died March 26, 1880.

(V) William Gardner (2), son of William, born Aug. 23, 1786, died March 31, 1872. He married Feb. 14, 1813, Anne L. Gardner, daughter of Alexander and Anne (Luther), born Jan. 25, 1795, died Feb. 3, 1879. Children: Slade, born April 4, 1814, died June 1, 1848, married Feb. 21, 1842, Hannah M. Luther, who died Oct. 20, 1872; Lydia, born March 19, 1815, died Nov. 16, 1826; Rosanna MacKoon, born Aug. 16, 1817, married Oct. 3, 1836, William H. Pearce, born June 15, 1813, died May 9, 1892; Mary Taylor, born April 12, 1822, died Sept. 13, 1893; Charles W., born Sept. 18, 1829, died Sept. 20, 1875, married March 15, 1855, Sally Carr Cole, born Sept. 27, 1830 (deceased); Nathan Bosworth, born Jan. 3, 1833, died Oct. 17, 1903, married Nov. 15, 1860, Mary G. Hicks (born Jan. 28, 1831, died Feb. 5, 1900) and married (second) Nov. 6, 1902, Susan M. (Rounds) Barton, born Sept. 28, 1841; Henry Augustus was born Sept. 12, 1835. Mr. Gardner lived at Touisset for many years. He engaged in farming, and though he was a shoemaker he did not work at that trade. Mr. and Mrs. Gardner were members of the First Christian Church of Swansea. In politics he was a Whig and later a Republican.

(VI) Henry Augustus Gardner, born Sept. 12, 1835, lived the early part of his life at the old homestead where H. E. Wilbur owner, now resides, and for several years has lived at his present home near Touisset Station, "Riverby." Farming has always been his occupation. Dec. 11, 1864, he married Caroline Cole Mason, born Dec. 12, 1839, daughter of Zephaniah S.



and Susan (Vinnicum) Mason. Mr. and Mrs. Gardner are members of the First Christian Church of Swansea. To them were born four children: (1) Orrin Augustus, born July 21, 1867, is mentioned below. (2) Frank Henry, born Jan. 16, 1869, graduated from the Warren (R. I.) High School, 1885, and the Bryant & Stratton Commercial College, 1886, attended the Christian Biblical Institute, 1893, Stanfordville, N. Y., and was ordained to the ministry of the Christian Denomination 1893. He married May 23, 1894, Edith May Buffington, born June 13, 1874, daughter of George O., and Elizabeth (Langley) Buffington, (3) William Wilson, born Jan. 2, 1875, graduated from the Warren (R. I.) High School, 1891, the Friends' School at Providence, R. I., 1892, and Amherst College 1896.

He taught in the Newtown Academy, Conn., in the High School at South Manchester, Conn., the B. M. C. Durfee High School of Fall River, Mass., was Principal of the Hingham Mass. High School, 1914, and is now head teacher of the Physics Dept. of the Providence Technical High. July 24, 1906, he married Josephine H. Cobb of New Bedford, born Oct. 18, 1874, and they have one son, Hamilton Mason, born Nov. 7, 1911. Mrs. Gardner is the daughter of Thomas H. and Phebe (Hamilton) Cobb, of New Bedford, and is a descendant of John Howland and Elizabeth (Tilley) Howland of the Mayflower company.

(4) Mabel, born Aug. 16, 1876, died Sept. 2, 1876.

(VII) Orrin Augustus Gardner, son of Henry A., and Caroline (Mason) Gardner, was born July 21, 1867. He graduated from the Warren, (R. I.) High School, 1885, the Bryant & Stratton Commercial Business College, 1888, and attended the Rhode Island State normal School. He taught in the public schools of Swansea, Tiverton, Somerset and Fall River, was Principal of the Highland School 1901-1908, and of the N. B. Borden School, 1908-12, in Fall River; and since 1912 has been an agent of the Trustees of the State Industrial Schools for boys. He was at one time Supt. of Public Schools of Swansea.

A member of Christ Church, Swansea, and Junior Warden of the Parish and Supt. of the Sunday School during 25 years.

#### HON. JOHN MASON

He was sometimes called "Colonel," but generally at home he was known as "Squire Mason." He was chosen Town Clerk of Swansea, April 4, 1808, and held that office a full half century, first and last, though not by so many successive annual elections, as some have inferred. It has been said of him that having completed the labors of forty-nine years in that office, he remarked, "I would like to be elected one year more," and the people, considerably, wisely, and kindly elected him the fiftieth time, and when that year's services were ended he retired from office, fully satisfied and perfectly contented. There were two interruptions in the period of his office-holding as Town Clerk, between his first election and his last election. Joseph G. Luther, the father of the gentleman now living (1916) by that name, held the office for five years, between 1830 and 1840, and after that, John A. Wood was Clerk for two years. Mr. Mason retired from the office in 1865.

Mr. Mason was called "Colonel", perhaps because of his connection with the local militia, when a young man he was an officer—probably captain; or it may be for the reason that he had the natural bearing of a military man; for he was nearly six feet in height, erect in carriage, well-proportioned in figure, and weighing about 190 pounds. He was regarded as a handsome man; and as a member of the executive Council, when Levi

Lincoln was Governor of the State, he was noted for his manly beauty and martial personality.

He was well known in Bristol County in his time, having represented his town in both branches of the General Court of the Commonwealth, 1821-22; 1828; and was one of the Governor's advisers. And in the latter part of his life he was fond of speaking of the eminent men he had met in public life. He had a short interview once with Harrison Gray Otis, an incident he always mentioned with much interest and pride.

His death occurred Jan. 8, 1871, in the 89th year of his age.

#### EDWARD M. THURSTON

Edward Mason Thurston was born in Fall River, Mass., July 18, 1832, being the oldest son of Edward and Sarah (Mason) Thurston, and died in Swansea, Mass., January 9, 1902.

His opportunities for an education were very limited, as his boyhood and youth were largely spent in the hard work of the farm, and learning the trade of a stone mason. He attended the district school three months in the year, which with three terms at the Middleborough Academy, comprised all the schooling he had. One winter was spent in teaching school in Carver, Mass.

In 1851 he left Fall River, going to Providence, R. I. where he entered the employ of Fifield and Smith and later became a member of the firm, with which he remained until 1870. He then carried on the furniture business, either alone or with others, until the early eighties, when he devoted himself to his place in South Swansea, to which he had removed his family in 1870.

Mr. Thurston was always a public spirited man, active and zealous in promoting the welfare of the Town and deeply interested in many enterprises of the County and State. For six years he was the Superintendent of Schools in Swansea, and in 1900 was elected representative in the State Legislature, where his special service was on the Committee on Railroads. He was for three years a member of the State Board of Agriculture. In November 1900 he was selected by the N. Y., N. H. & H. R. R. as claim agent in settling the land damages ensuing from the abolishment of grade crossings, which position he held at the time of his death. He was the moving spirit in the building of the road and bridge across Lees River, into which enterprise he put a great deal of energy and hard work as well as money. He was also well known in connection with the clam bakes at his home, Point Pleasant.

In 1850 Mr. Thurston joined the Franklin Street Church, Fall River, and upon going to Providence united with the High Street Congregational Church, later becoming the Superintendent of the Mission which grew into the Pilgrim Congregational Church in that city. When he removed to Swansea he became a member of the Central Congregational Church of Fall River, at the same time being much interested in the Sunday School of the First Christian Church of Swansea, of which he was Superintendent for a number of years.

On May 1, 1853 he married Mary W. Gardner of Somerset. Four children were born to them, H. Edward, Cashier of the Mechanics National Bank of Providence, Mary M., wife of S. R. Chaffee, a Providence artist and twin daughters who died in infancy. After the death of his wife in 1883, he married Caroline Gardner of Swansea who survived him.

Mr. Thurston was a man of cheery and genial disposition, who thoroughly enjoyed life and was never so happy as when offering the hospitality of his pleasant home to others. His lack of an education in his

youth made him responsive to this need in others and he rejoiced in the opportunity of assisting a number of youths in acquiring the education of which he himself had been deprived.

His own life meanwhile was enriched by acquaintance with the best literature of the day and by the perusal of the books of his large and well selected library.

In his home, community, town and state, he made a place for himself by his untiring energy and conscientious devotion in seeking the betterment of those with whom he came in contact.

#### DR. JAMES LLOYD WELLINGTON

Dr. Wellington, the oldest graduate of Harvard University, and the senior alumnus of the Harvard Medical School, 1916, was born at Templeton, Mass., Jan. 27, 1818, son of Rev. Charles and Anna (Smith) Wellington, and is in the seventh generation of the family founded by Roger Wellington, one of the early proprietors of Watertown, Mass.

(I) Roger Wellington, a planter, born about 1609-10, emigrated from Wales, and became an early settler of Watertown, Mass., his name appearing on the earliest list of proprietors extant. He joined the church at the age of eighty years, and was admitted a freeman in April, 1690, it being necessary to be a member of the church in order to be a freeman. He was selectman in 1678-79-81-82-83-84-91. He was the owner of a large estate, extending nearly to the present Mount Auburn limit. He died March 11, 1697-98. His wife was Mary, eldest daughter of Dr. Richard Palgrave, of Charlestown, Mass., one of the first doctors in that place. Their children were: John, Mary, Joseph, Benjamin, Oliver, and Palgrave.

(II) Joseph Wellington, son of Roger, was born Oct. 9, 1643. His first wife, Sarah, died Feb. 5, 1683. He married (second) June 6, 1684, Elizabeth Straight, who bore him four children, Elizabeth, Thomas, Mary, and Susanna.

(III) Thomas Wellington, son of Joseph, born Nov. 10, 1686, married Rebecca Whittemore for his first wife, and a Chary for his second. In his will he styles himself "of Cambridge." His children were: Rebecca, Joseph, Thomas, Susanna, and Elizabeth.

(IV) Thomas Wellington, (2) son of Thomas, born Aug. 6, 1714, was an innholder at Watertown in 1770-71. He is given as of Waltham. He died Nov. 4, 1783. His wife, Margaret Stone, died at Lexington. Their children were: Thomas, Elizabeth, John, Susanna, Jonathan, Samuel, Josiah, William, George, Rebecca, Susanna, Thaddeus, Sarah, and Joel.

(V) William Wellington, son of Thomas (2), born July 28, 1746, was selectman in 1780-1803. He married Mary Whitney, born Dec. 22, 1751, and they reared a large family of children, namely: William, born Dec. 11, 1769; David, born Nov. 1, 1771, who died March 10, 1860; Abraham, born March 22, 1774; Polly, born April 16, 1776, who married Phineas Lawrence, of Lexington, and died June 9, 1850; Isaac, born in 1778, who was a senior at Harvard University when drowned in Fresh Pond in November, 1798; Charles born Feb. 20, 1780; Alice, born Oct. 31, 1781, who married Jonas Clark, of Waltham; Betsey, born Feb. 4, 1784, who married Isaac Childs, and died at Lexington Oct. 10, 1850; Seth, born Nov. 18, 1785; Sybil, born Sept. 24, 1787, who married Loring Pierce; Marshall, born Sept. 26, 1789; Darius, born Jan. 14, 1794; and Almira, born Aug. 1, 1795, who married Hon. Francis Bowman, and died Aug. 31, 1872.

(VI) Charles Wellington, son of William, born Feb. 20, 1780, at Waltham, Mass., graduated from Harvard University in 1802, with the degree of A. B. Choosing the ministry as his calling he pursued his



divinity course at Harvard, and received the degree of D. D. from that institution. In 1804 he was made pastor of the Congregational Church at Templeton, over which he remained fifty years. He died Aug. 3, 1861. His wife, Anna Smith, whom he married June 29, 1807, was born Aug. 29, 1783, at Halifax, N. S., daughter of Henry Smith, of Boston (born Aug. 7, 1735, died April 8, 1811), and his wife Elizabeth Draver. The pioneer progenitor of the Smith family in America was William Smith, born Nov. 6, 1675, in Newton, near Hingham ferries, Northampton, England; he married Martha Turnstall, of Putney. Mrs. Anna (Smith) Wellington died April 24, 1830. Mr. Wellington married (second) July 27, 1831, Adelaide Russell, of Templeton. His children were: Elizabeth Smith, born July 12, 1808, married Leander Leeland, of Templeton, and died Sept. 23, 1882; Mary Whitney, born Dec. 30, 1810, married Jacob Bachelder, of Lynn, and died Dec. 31, 1889; Rebecca Smith, born April 5, 1812, married June 19, 1834, Artemas Z. Brown, M. D., of Phillipston, and died June 16, 1867; William Henry, born Jan. 16, 1814, married Susan Gilpatrick, and died at St. Louis, Oct. 12, 1843; Anna, born June 9, 1816, married Joseph C. Bachelder, M. D., and died Sept. 2, 1905; James Lloyd was born Jan. 27, 1818; Almira, born Dec. 28, 1819, married Joseph C. Baldwin, and died at Phillipston in January, 1872; Margaret Coffin, born Dec. 10, 1821, married Leonard Stone, and died in February, 1893; Charles Woodward Wilder, born May 17, 1825, married Eunice Allen Starr, of Deerfield, and died at Hyde Park, Aug. 3, 1880; Adelaide, born June 30, 1832, died Feb. 26, 1855.

(VII) James Lloyd Wellington, Swansea's faithful physician and honored citizen, obtained his education at New Salem Academy, Templeton High School, and Harvard University, receiving the degree of A. B. from the latter institution in 1838. He bears the distinction (1916), of being the oldest surviving graduate of that University. His was the class noted for the number of men who became famous, including James Russell Lowell, William Wetmore Story, Dr. George B. Loring, and Gen. Charles Devens (at one time Secretary of State). He was in college at the same time as the late Rev. Dr. Edward Everett Hale, and was a classmate of his brother, Nathan Hale. His freshman year in college he occupied a yard room on the first floor of Hollis Hall, on the left hand side of the front entrance; his sophomore year the southwest corner room of the same dormitory; in his junior year the northwest corner of the same floor. His senior year found him living on the third floor, west side of the east entrance of Holworthy Hall, in which in those days only seniors were allowed to room. During his college course the Doctor was elected a member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society for his rank in his studies. For diligence in his studies he was given a "detur," two volumes of Burns' poems. At one of the annual class exhibitions he read an original Latin Oration, and at another a Latin translation; and he took a prominent part in the commencement exercises of his class. While he was a junior he was present the first time that "Fair Harvard" was sung. This was at the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the founding of the college, in 1836. He was also present at the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary in 1886 and has attended commencement whenever he could, being present when his grandson was in college in 1900.

In 1842 Dr. Wellington graduated from the Harvard Medical School, where he was a student under Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes. In the summer school of that institution his instructors were Drs. Holmes, Bigelow, Reynolds, and Storer. During his course in the Medical School he was a member for two years of the Boston Cadets.

Preferring not to settle in his native town, Dr. Wellington came to Swansea in 1842, and was associated with Dr. Artemas Z. Brown, whose wife was Dr. Wellington's sister. At that time there were only six doctors



in Fall River, where now more than a hundred successful physicians are located. In the summer of 1846 Dr. Wellington took the place of a physician in Templeton while the latter enjoyed a short vacation, and the people there were so pleased with his work that they wanted him to stay, but he still did not wish to practice in the town where his childhood had been passed, and thus interfere with his friend the Templeton physician, so he returned to Swansea, where for seventy-four years he made his home. During the first year he rode horse-back carrying the traditional leather saddlebags with his stock of medicines; later he used a chaise, and still later a buggy. On the removal of Dr. Brown to Cambridge, Dr. Wellington succeeded to a practice which extended for miles around into the towns of Fall River, Somerset, Rehoboth, Seekonk, Dighton, Mass., and Warren, and Barrington, R. I., and in all those towns he was the familiar and wise counselor, a true representative of that fast disappearing but beloved and useful type, the family physician. He was a natural mechanic, of the inventive sort; and to meet the necessities of certain cases in which surgical operations were urgent, in the earlier years of his practice, before the day of perfected instruments, he anticipated some of the later inventions by making for his own use such implements as served his purpose. He continued to practice until 1904, having served most faithfully in his profession for sixty-two years; and during the later years of his work, four good horses were necessary to take him to his patients.

August 7, 1845, Dr. Wellington married Charlotte Sisson, a native of Warren, R. I., born Aug. 19, 1825, who died June 30, 1881. Their children were: Arthur Wellesley, born Nov. 4, 1846; Helen Lloyd, Oct. 31, 1847; Julia Russell, Jan. 3, 1849; William Henry, April 9, 1861; and Charles, Aug. 27, 1864 (died May 20, 1866). Of these Arthur Wellesley married Jan. 17, 1877, Nellie (Ellen) Read Mason, and has a son, Charles Frederick, born Dec. 4, 1877, who graduated from Harvard University, 1900; and William Henry married, Oct. 12, 1887, Ethelyn Rounseville Allen, and they have had five children: Charlotte Sisson, (born May 26, 1888, died Aug. 26, 1888), Lloyd Allen, (born Oct. 3, 1890, died Sept. 11, 1891), Roger, (born June 16, 1894, died Dec. 3, 1900), Rosamond B. (born Oct. 18, 1901), and Reginald G. (born Jan. 8, 1905). From 1840 to 1842 Dr. Wellington was assistant surgeon to the 7th Massachusetts Infantry; and during the Civil war was examining surgeon for recruits. He was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and of the Bristol County Medical Society. In politics a Republican. He was also an honored member of the Harvard club of Fall River. Among his treasured relics is his christening cap, embroidered by his mother. He died February 11, 1916, in his 99th year.

The venerable Doctor left a list of eleven families which he had served four generations; six, for five generations; two six generations, and one seven generations. It is estimated that he was present at 3,000 births. He had owned 100 horses, sometimes having five in his stable at once; and that he had ridden at least 250,000 miles, in his practice; occasionally covering sixty miles in a day. November, 1915, he went to the polls, and cast his ballot for Governor the 76th consecutive year. On the 98th anniversary of his birth, Jan. 27, 1916, he received callers as usual, and was the recipient of many tokens of admiration and affection.

#### MASON BARNEY

Few living can recall Mason Barney to mind with his peculiar voice full of impatient energy, his sharp brusque manner, and his wiry powerful frame.

In 1802 he built his first vessel a sloop of about 50 tons. He was only

19 years of age, a fact which renders his enterprise extraordinary and all the more so, as he was not a practical shipwright. No doubt he saw the advantage of the situation, surrounded as the place was by a forest of heavy timber, from which the entire frame work was easily obtained, and for years he used this timber for his vessels, but at a later date he received some portion of it from a distance by water.

His operations extended from the time of his first venture to about 1861, a period of 59 years, during which he annually sent down stream crafts of various sizes—in some seasons only one, but oftener two or three. In 1829 he built the ship *Warren* of 383 tons. This was looked upon as so large a vessel that some anxiety was felt as to the difficulty of getting her down the crooked channel, and finally got stuck in the draw way of Kelly's Bridge (*Warren*) and lay there a week or two, delaying travel by the old stage route between *Warren* and *Providence*. In 1831 the brig "*Whim*" was built and owned by Capt. Lee of *Warren* and was considered the fastest vessel of her time hailing from any Rhode Island port. She traded to the coast of Africa and was afterwards sold there. The ship "*Luminary*" of 432 tons, owned in *Warren* and intended for the whaling business was launched in 1832. She was regarded as a monster, being the largest vessel which the obscure shipyard in the woods had up to that period sent down the so-called eel track. But the tonnage of Mason Barney's new ventures increased from year to year, and in 1839 he launched the ship "*Ocean*" of 566 tons. This was commanded by Capt. Gardner Willard of Bristol. The last vessel launched was a ship of 1023 tons, and it appears that while the earlier craft, which was much smaller, had great difficulty in getting down stream, the later and larger ones went somewhat easier.

It was interesting to watch the progress of any one of these new vessels as they were slowly worked along from day to day, in a channel sometimes hardly wider than herself. It might be a Providence ship like the *Oroondates*, or the *Carrington* or it might be a Boston or New York craft which to the beholder on shore would loom up, morning and evening for a week or fortnight apparently in the same position, getting clear from one mud bank only to become fast on another. The intricacies of the channel were generally staked out, but this did not obviate the difficulty, when the ship was deeper than the water.

Finally the big new ship would be floated down to some *Warren* wharf, there to receive her spars and be rigged from deck to truck, preparatory to being sent to her owners in Providence, Boston or New York as the case might be.

The only spar which the new vessel brought down with her was the bowsprit, all the others being hauled to *Warren* by ox or horse power. Such was the story of many a tall ship, perhaps in a few months to be reported off the Naze of Norway or far up the Mediterranean or beating against the monsoon in the China Sea.

So the "*Bungtown*" ships as they were called, issuing from the marshes and making their way to deeper and clearer waters, were to be found in every port of the navigable globe and the name of Mason Barney became as familiar along the Atlantic seaboard from Boston to New York as was his stout sinewy figure to the people of his immediate locality, where he hustled about in his "one horse shay." The names of his crafts sometimes suggested their local origin as in the case of the brig *Miles*, afterwards rigged into a ship—a remembrance of the good old pioneer minister and of *Miles'* bridge. There were the *Mason Barney*, the *Esther G. Barney* and the *Mary R. Barney*—all of which carried the stars and stripes to distant ports.

The launching of a ship which was then considered to be so large, drew hundreds of spectators from the neighboring towns.

So the ship building went on until the breaking out of the Rebellion, when the stirring sounds of axe and mallet that had so long enlivened the Barneyville marshes were silenced forever, and there remains nothing now to tell of the activity which once prevailed there.

JAMES H. MASON

James Harding Mason, son of Olney and Lillis (Pierce) Mason, was born in Swansea, August 18, 1817. He learned the trade of wheelwright. He married Mary E., daughter of the Hon. George S. and Betsy (Nichols) Austin; and their children were Frederick A., George Eugene; and Ellen Reed who married Arthur W. Wellington, and they are the parents of Charles Frederick, mentioned in the Wellington family records. About 1844 he was chosen selectman, and served three years. He removed to Taunton soon after, where he resided until 1867, when he returned to Swansea Village where he worked at his trade, having a shop near Gray's Corner, until an advanced age. He was many years engaged in the public affairs of the town, being selectman from March 1869, until March 1891; and the last 16 years he was Chairman of the Board—the longest term known in the history of the Town. He was also tax-collector several years, and in 1882, he represented the (Tenth Bristol) district, of which Swansea was a part, in the legislature of the Commonwealth.

He died in Swansea, June 11, 1893. In his church affiliations he was associated with the Universalist Chapel at Hortonville.

HON. FRANK SHAW STEVENS

On Aug. 5, 1827 there was born in Rutland Vermont to Chauncy and Lucinda Stevens a child who in his maturer years became the faithful adopted son of this town.

Frank Shaw Stevens, the subject of this sketch, saw for the first time the old New England Village of Swansea on Christmas morning 1858 coming from California with his wife, who was a native of this town, and living here until the time of his death April 25, 1898—a period of nearly two score years.

Varied and unusual influences in the life of Mr. Stevens made a man quite unlike a bred New Englander.

When the great gold fever of '49 swept over the country his young blood responded to the challenge and he was among the first of the Argonauts to cross the Plains leaving his home in Westfield, N. Y., and making his way with other seekers of gold over the Lakes down the Mississippi and up the Missouri to Omaha in a stream craft—thence across the Plains and over the Rockies by saddle and the "Prairie Schooner" to Sacramento—a journey of four months.

Many were the thrilling phases of California life in those days! Dagger and revolver were as essential to a man's equipment as pick and spade.

Mr. Stevens was a member, probably one of the organizers, of the renowned Vigilance Committee of San Francisco, an organization that in 1851 owed its conception to the absence of effective protective laws. It held in its hands legislative, judicial and executive powers. Its history is a brief and thrilling one.

The gold fields did not long hold the attention of our young pioneer. His love of horses was a stronger influence; and we find he drove with his own hand the first mail stage between Sacramento and Portland Oregon, and in 1854 became the Vice-President of the Consolidated California Stage

Company. Four years later he came to Swansea. The rural village offered few opportunities to a Californian of those days and Mr. Stevens' natural activity found a field for expression in the neighboring city of Fall River and he soon became associated with its business interests, filling important positions both as banker and manufacturer.

After a residence of twenty-six years in this town he was elected to the Massachusetts Senate. It was said of him he had a rare combination of the qualities which go to the making of a good legislator. He was at the head of the committee on Federal Relations and practically shaped the policy of the other important committees on Banks and Harbors of which he was a member.

A memorial tribute paid him by a vote of the delegates of the fifteen corporations of Fall River with which he was identified as President, Treasurer and Trustee, perhaps, is a fitting close to this personal sketch:—

"Mr. Stevens was a man of marked individuality, strong force of character, uncommon business sagacity and of spotless integrity; a man of generous impulses, of broad liberality and systematic benevolence.

For a third of a century he had been largely interested in the great industries of Fall River. From his wide and varied experience and extended business interests he erected in this community a potent influence for good and in his death it has sustained an irreparable loss.

We, his surrounding associates, appreciated the value of his wise counsels and were often assisted through troublesome perplexities by his cheery and inspiring personality, and have profited by his sound judgment, executive ability—and clear business insights."

Mr. Stevens' wife died in 1871. In 1873 he was married to Elizabeth Richmond Case, who is living at this writing, (1917). She and her sister Mary A. Case, natives of this town are the surviving children of Joseph and Eliza Gray Case and the eighth generation from William Case who came from England in the seventeenth century and in this locality he and many of his lineal descendants have lived.

The genealogy of the Case family from this ancestor is: William II whose wife was Abigail; William III whose wife was Francis Davis; William IV (1730-1777) was a resident of East Greenwich, F. I., and his wife was Abigail Bell (1735-1836); his son was Joseph Case (1757-1843) and his wife was Jane Kelton (1760-1843) and his son was Aaron Case (1788-1871) and his mother was Lovina Pierce. (1792-1870). The last named were the Grandparents of Mrs. Stevens and Miss Case. On the maternal side they are the great grandchildren of Col. Peleg Sherman of the Continental Army. His services to the Town are recorded in another place in this history.



## PLACES OF INTEREST



## PLACES OF INTEREST

**T**HERE are many points of interest in this town which are upon the line of the electrics and others which can be easily visited in that way, but are more remote. Near the Somerset line is Lee's landing, where shipbuilding was once carried on to a small extent. Soon we come to "Eben Sherman's Hill," from the summit of which there is a fine view of the river and surrounding country. Abram's Rock is a large boulder north of the village. It commands a view of Mt. Hope bay with Mount Hope in the distance. The rock stands as a sentinel over the village. The oaks at its base whisper of the Indians who once trod the ground beneath them or rested under their shade. Philip himself might have rested here when hard pressed by his enemies. Farther than eye can reach were the lands of Massasoit. The legend which has been handed down to us with other folklore is this: Many years ago a poor Indian who deserted his tribe came to this settlement and made his abode among the inhabitants. For some time he lived here at peace, but King Philip, fearing the Indian was treacherous, resolved to take him prisoner and Abram sought this rock for a hiding-place. On the west side is a room formed by rocks, which is still called "Abram's bedroom." He is supposed to have lived here for some months, when the traits of his people, perseverance and cunning, proved too much for him, and he was captured. Then he was given a chance for his life. The verdict was "death at the stake or three leaps from the top of the rock to the ground below." He took advantage of his chance and the legend states that the first and second leaps were safely made, but the third proved fatal. It is also said that a white child was born here in later years.

This is today a simple New England village. There have been many changes in recent years. It would be hard to find a locality more pleasant, with its streets bordered by the stately elms forming arches overhead. A blessing should be daily breathed upon those who planted them. The beautiful church, Town hall and library all speak of the generosity of their donor, the late Hon. Frank S. Stevens. In the church are many memorials to departed friends. In the Town Hall is the tablet prepared with so much care by Job Gardner, South Swansea. This tablet of white marble with gilt letters bears the names of 22 patriots of Swansea who served in the Civil war, one who

served in the war of 1812 and four who served in the War of the Revolution. The record of King Philip's war, 1675, is: "To the memory of the brave men who fell in the war with King Philip. Their names are unknown, but their deeds are not forgotten."

A shield is placed at the top bearing the motto: "Not for conquest, but for country." This tablet was erected by the Town of Swansea in 1896, with appropriate ceremonies. The public library contains about 8,000 volumes and has a yearly circulation of more than 10,000.

In the village, near Gray's corner, is a house owned by Mrs. Frank S. Stevens, said to be over 250 years old. Town meetings were held in this house in early days. An old tavern once stood near here where the passengers from the stage coach, running between Providence and Fall River, were transferred for Somerset and Taunton.

At Milford was formerly an old tavern. The property here is now mostly owned by the Braytons of Fall River.

At Swansea Centre are the Christian church and the car barn of the Providence and Fall River street railway.

Further on is Mason's corner. Nearby was Graham's tavern, where a change of horses was made in the time of the stage. Next Myles' River Bridge is passed, and in this locality was the old garrison house of John Myles, in which Mr. Myles lived at the time of attack on Swansea by King Philip's warriors, June 24, 1675.

At South Swansea was another garrison house of stone which was occupied by Jared Bourne in 1675. This was about one-half mile north from the South Swansea station and was on land now owned by Miss Annie Bird. In the meadow is the old garrison spring. This locality lying between Cole's and Lee's Rivers was in colonial times called Mattapoiset, later Gardner's Neck. This part of the town once contained only ancestral farms, but has in later years been built up by summer residents. Some of these, however, have permanent homes there now.

If one has an affinity for the old cemeteries, one is found at the east of the bleachery on the brow of a hill where bush and briar have over-grown the graves therein. Here lie Dr. Ebenezer Winslow and Elizabeth, his wife, also Dr. John Winslow, names which have been household words to old residents for many years. There also is the name of Peleg Eddy, who died in Surinam in 1758, aged 32 years. In the cemetery at rear of Town hall is the monument erected to the memory of Rev. Aaron L. Balch, who died at the age of 37, and was for six years a preacher of the "everlasting gospel." One inscription here reads: "In memory of Mr. John Trott, died June 25,





TREE WHERE ROGER WILLIAMS FOUND SHELTER



DOROTHY BROWN LODGE HALL



1824. Aet. 90. Nantucket gave him birth, Warren death, and Swansey a grave."

On visiting Christ Church cemetery we find the graves of Col. Peleg Shearman of Revolutionary time and Richard Altham, who was a member of the 26 Mass. Regt. Co. C, during the Civil War. On the Wood monument is the name of Capt. Levi S. Wood, 10th Ill. Cavalry, 1861-1863, who was buried at Iron Mt., Mo. In a small cemetery at the rear of Royal Fisk's house on the Hortonville road, is a stone.

Sacred  
to the Memory of  
Col. Peleg Slade,  
who was a kind Husband,  
and tender Parent, and a  
warm friend to his Country,  
he was called upon to  
fill many Important  
Offices of Town and State,  
then died in peace,  
Dec. 28th, 1813. Aged 84

Near the Baptist Church at North Swansea is an old cemetery said to contain some of the victims of King Philip's war. A stone here has the inscription: "Here lies ye son of Jerimiah and Submit Pearse died June 20, 1731 in ye 14 year of his age and ye first buried in this burying place."

Near the Rhode Island and Massachusetts line on the Warren road was the boyhood home of Hezekiah Butterworth. Here in later years he built a Queen Anne cottage. The poet and author was a lover of Swansea.

A party of Fall River boys who with Orrin A. Gardner made the trip to Washington in April 1915, held a reunion tramp Saturday afternoon, June, 1916, starting from Touisset. They first went to "Riverby," where they were told about the beginning of King Philip's war. The house at "Riverby" now stands on the spot where the first house burned by the Indians in that war then stood. According to traditions, the house stood on an old Indian cemetery, and the Indians had become very much incensed about it. Hugh Cole, the owner, was a friend of King Philip, who had held them back from injuring him. Finally he told Mr. Cole that he could hold them back no longer, and advised him to flee. Mr. Cole and his family started down Cole's River on a raft, and when they were about opposite the present home of Jefferson Borden, they looked

back and saw their house in flames. The old copper kettle that was thrown into the well at the time was recovered several years after. The farm at "Riverby" remained in the Cole family, and no deed, except the one signed by the Indians giving the place to Mr. Cole, was ever passed until the farm was sold to the present owner, Henry A. Gardner, in 1874.

At "Riverby" the boys also saw a chair that was in the church at Monmouth the day before the battle of Monmouth. The chair was removed the night before the battle, and on the day of the battle, the church, and everything that had been in it, except the chair was burned.

The boys next visited the noted rocks and other points of interest in Swansea, first going to Hiding Rock, where during the Revolutionary war some of the Gardners who lived at Touisset (the old Indian name for "Land of Corn") and the Luthers, who lived at Swansea Center and who were loyal Englishmen, or Tories, hid, as they did not want to fight the rebels, and their wives brought them food while they were hidden. The next rock was where Uncle Jeremy Brown wrote his verses so well known to the men and women of Swansea 200 years ago. He used to go to this rock and compose his poetry standing on its topmost pinnacle, and reciting it in a loud voice; then he would go back to the house and write it. The boys went past the old cemetery, where he, with one of the passengers on the Mayflower, is supposed to lie buried.

Stopping at the home of Mr. Maker who is known all over the country for his herb medicines, they were shown the old house now nearly 225 years old, and in which can be seen the old beams hewn from the oak forest that was then in front of the place where the house now stands. The old brick oven is still there, and the old fireplace, to which yokes of oxen used to draw the logs, yawned at the boys as they did at the Indian visitors 200 years ago. The boys were much interested in the wonderful collection of Indian arrow heads exhibited by Mr. Maker. It is probably the largest one in New England, outside of a museum. Their walk then took them to "Devil's Walk." Here in solid rock can be seen what is said to be the devil's footprints. The boys tried their own feet in them and were surprised to find that they exactly fitted the marks left by his Satanic Majesty. He must have had several feet, judging by the different sizes of footprints. In one place he must have forgotten and shown his real self, for they found a hoof print instead of the human form. A short walk brought them to the "Devil's Table," and while it is immense, one wonders if it were really large enough to accommodate all his followers. These rocks are on very high ground. In one place one can



see the B. M. C. Durfee High School in one direction, and by turning around, the top of the Turk's Head building in Providence may be seen. On account of its height it was used by the Indians, and the soldiers of the Revolutionary war, to flash their messages by bonfires from place to place.

A crawl through the underbrush brought them to "Mag's Cave," immortalized by the story of Hezekiah Butterworth. It was in this cave that Margaret entertained the hunted preacher, Roger Williams, during that long cold journey when he was driven from Salem. To-day there is only a shelving rock, but this rock formed the back of Margaret's home. Mr. Maker acted as guide through the woods, and told the boys how he had found sixty different kinds of wood in this forest, and had made a log cabin of them. After a rough tramp through the woods the boys came to "King's Rock," where they ate their supper on the very spot where the Indians from all over New England came to celebrate their victories. In the quiet fields where a son of Portugal was planting his peas, the boys in imagination saw the victims of war burned at the stake, and passing through all the other tortures which the Indians themselves tell us actually took place at this very spot.

In this rock can be seen the old hollow where the Indian women ground their corn for the feast, and the actual print of their knees as they knelt there for years, can still be seen in the rock. There is also a hole in the rock where it is said that the Indians pounded corn, but fine as the story is, that will have to be attributed to a later date. Another cave, a mile beyond, told the sad story of more recent years. In this cave dwelt a negro and his wife. They were very pious people, and were annoyed at the attitude of the young people at evening meetings. One Sunday night the old man had been unusually severe in his denunciation and the boys, thoroughly angry, set fire to his home. The fire started in front, and as there was solid rock at the back, there was no possible way for them to get out. The last sounds from the cave were the quavering voices of the old couple singing, "Jesus, Lover of My Soul." Their walk also led them through a forest of immense oaks sown by Levi Bushee, who has been dead nearly 50 years, and who was over 80 when he died. He used to tell that when he was a small boy he helped to plant the acorns in rows.

Afterwards the boys visited the old oak on the farm of Mrs. A. A. Manchester near Touisset. This oak is the oldest tree in this section and according to folk lore Roger Williams spent a night in the hollow trunk when a storm overtook him on his way from Salem to Rhode Island. The tree stands almost on the boundary between the two states.

## DOROTHY BROWN LODGE

Early in the year 1893, a number of Odd Fellows, belonging to different lodges in the vicinity, but residing in Swansea, decided to start a Rebekah Lodge in this town, and began to make plans to that end. They gave a clambake and lawn party, and raised funds. They were granted a Charter, August 11, 1893; and the Lodge was instituted, in the Town Hall, December 11, 1893, as the Dorothy Brown Rebekah Lodge, No. 122, I. O. O. F., this name being chosen, on the suggestion of the Hon. John S. Brayton, because it was the name of the wife of John Brown, one of the early settlers of Swansea, and an important man in the Colony. Her son James Brown, and her grandson John Brown were also prominent in the community. She was long resident in this town, and died here, January 27, 1674, at the age of ninety years; and four direct descendants of hers have been members of this Lodge.

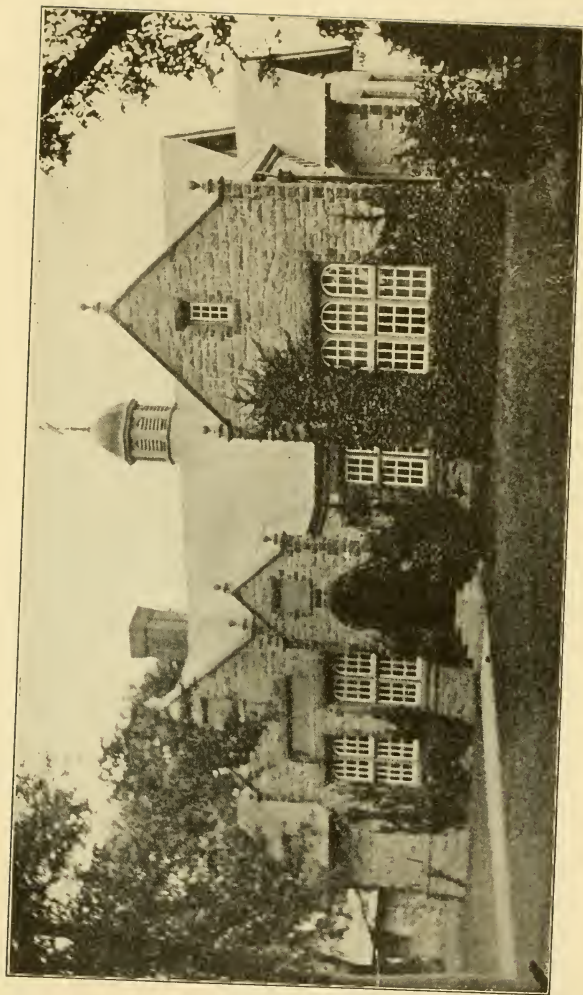
The organization began with about sixty charter members; and the place of meeting was at first in Case's Hall. The present Lodge Hall, built in 1899, was dedicated March 29, 1900; and it is said that this is the only Rebekah Lodge in this country that owns its Hall, and has invested funds. The present number of members, (1916), is one hundred.

## THE SWANSEA FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY

A Sketch by its founder, the Rev. Otis Olney Wright, formerly the rector of Christ Church, Swansa, 1881-1888

The Swansea Free Public Library is of humble origin; and of slow but steady growth.

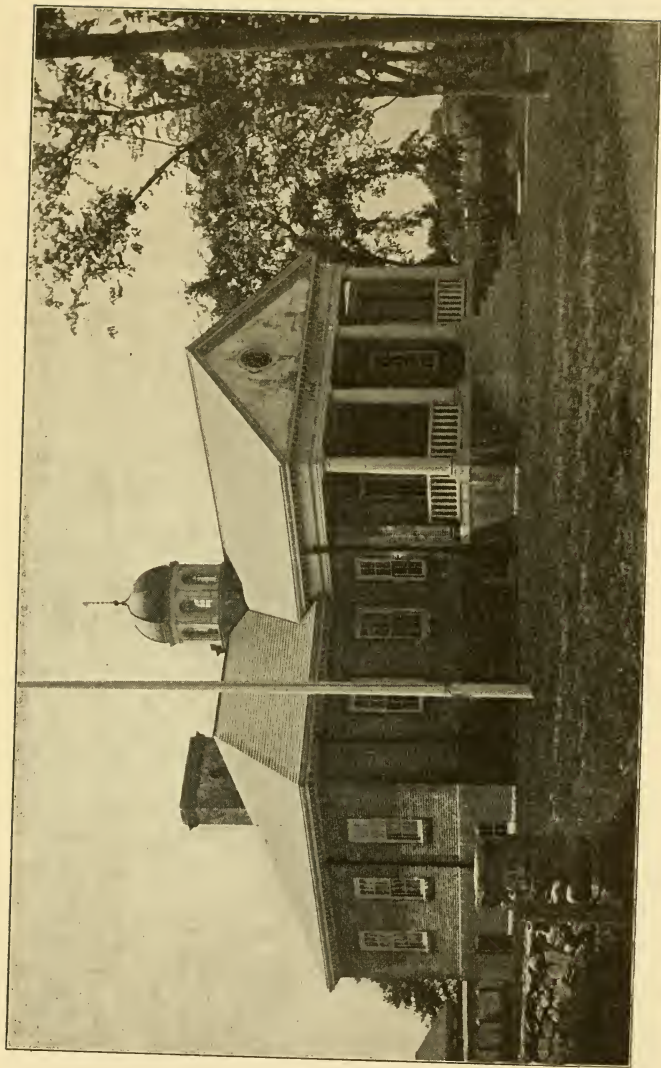
In September, 1882, the writer being then the rector of Christ Church, and realizing the value of good books to read, started the "Christ Church Book Circle." This circle was composed of twenty-one members whose names are as follows:—Mrs. James H. Mason, Miss Ellen S. Austin, Mrs. F. S. Stevens, Miss Mary A. Case, Miss Fanny E. Wood, Miss Carrie A. Chase, Mrs. Betsy E. Winslow, Mrs. Katharine F. Gardner, Miss Helen L. Wellington, Miss Julia R. Wellington, Miss J. Blanche Chase, Mrs. Ella A. Jones, Miss Ruth E. Pearse, Mrs. A. A. Williams, Mrs. Lauretta B. Chase, Henry O. Wood, Miss Sarah L. Gardner, Jeremiah Gray, George C. Gardner, Samuel G. Arnold, and Rev. O. O. Wright.



SWANSEA FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY







FRANK S. STEVENS SCHOOL



The circle selected and purchased twenty-one books, at a cost of \$1.12 per member.

The following is a list of the works, which were passed around the circle, in order, as they were read:—

“Madeline,” *Mary J. Holmes*; “Stories from Old English Poetry;” “Lost in a Great City,” *M. Douglas*; “Patience Strong’s Outing,” *Mrs. Whitney*; “Madam How and Lady Why,” *Kingsley*; “My Study Window,” *Lowell*; “My Winter on the Nile,” *Warner*; “Infelice,” *Evans*; “Henry Wadsworth Longfellow,” *Underwood*; “Roman Days,” *Marjory Daw.* *Aldrich*; “Oldtown Folks,” *Mrs. Stowe*; “A Reverend Idol,” *O. W. Holmes*; “His Majesty, Myself,” *Baker*; “Blessed Saint Certainty,” *Baker*; “Warlock, O’Glen Warlock,” *Macdonald*; “The Guardian Angel,” *Holmes*; “Without a Home,” *E. P. Roe*; “Unknown to History,” *Yonge*; “Thomas Carlyle,” *Froude*; “The White Elephant,” *Twain*.

The Swansea Public Library Association was organized May 9, 1883, according to the provisions of Chapter 40 of the Public Statutes of Massachusetts for the organization of “Social Library Corporations.”

The Officers and Board of Directors were as follows: President, Rev. O. O. Wright; Vice President, James H. Mason; Secretary, Miss Julia R. Wellington; Collector and Treasurer, Frank R. Stebbins; Trustees, Henry O. Wood, Frank S. Stevens and Job Gardner; Librarian, Rev. O. O. Wright; Assistant Librarian, Mrs O. O. Wright.

The warrant for the meeting for this organization was issued by James H. Mason, Justice of the Peace, on the petition of Otis O. Wright, H. O. Wood, F. S. Birch, Thomas J. Jones, Henry C. Brown, Joseph H. Northam, Hiram B. Babcock, Frank R. Stebbins, Carrie A. Chase, Ellen S. Austin, J. L. Wellington, Jeremiah Gray, F. S. Stevens, Jonathan Slade, N. R. Wellington, Mary E. Mason, Betsey E. Winslow, Helen L. Wellington, Julia R. Wellington, Job Gardner.

A constitution and by-laws were adopted, and printed for distribution, a copy of which may be found in the records of the Association.

The object of this corporation was: “To provide a library and reading-room, and to promote literary and social intercourse among its members.”

The book circle donated its books to the Public Library Association, June 14, 1883.

Narragansett Lodge, No. 58, Independent Order of Good Templars, having voted to surrender its charter, gave its library of eighty-seven volumes to the Association, June 23, 1883.

The library was located during its first year, at the res-

idence of the librarian, known as the Israel Brayton house, owned by Joseph S. Chase.

Money for the support of the institution was raised by means of an annual membership fee of one dollar, a life membership fee of ten dollars, and public entertainments.

The first purchase of books was made November 21, 1883, when twenty-two cloth-bound volumes, and nine in paper covers were added, at an expense of twenty dollars (\$20).

About the first of June, 1884, the library was removed to the vacant store-building owned by Mrs. Katharine Gardner, where it remained until October 1, 1885, when it was located in the old store and Post Office building, so long occupied by Hon. John Mason, at that time the property of Hon. Frank S. Stevens. Here it continued until its removal to the library-room provided for it by the conditions of Mr. Stevens' gift of the Town Hall to the town of Swansea, which was in September, 1891.

The following minute, taken from the records of the Public Library Association, brings us to the close of the history of that corporation, and to the beginning of the Free Public Library:—"In March, 1896, the town voted to establish a free public library, and under provisions of the Library Act of 1890, received \$100 worth of books from the Free Public Library Commission." In May following, the association voted to present its books and other property, with the annual interest of \$200, "subject to certain conditions" to the town.

The conditions referred to are these: "Voted,—That the Association transfer to the Trustees of the Swansea Free Public Library all its books, money (which must be kept as a fund, the interest only to be used), and all effects, on the following conditions: 1st. The Library shall permanently continue in its present locality. 2nd. In case the town fails to make the necessary appropriations for its support, the Library fund and all effects shall revert to the Association, the above conditions having been accepted by the said Trustees, subject to the approval of the town at its next annual meeting, a copy of which acceptance is on the records of the Association."

The gift was accepted, and the Swansea Free Public Library was opened September 26, 1896, with a delivery station at North Swansea, in charge of Mrs. Mary E. Greene; another at Swansea Centre, in charge of John B. Eddy; and a third at Hortonville, in charge of Mrs. Delmar A. Cummings.

It may be of interest to note here, that this is not the first attempt to establish a library in this town. June 26, 1841, at four o'clock P. M., a legally notified meeting was held in the Union Meeting House, which stood where the Town Hall now



stands, and the "Swansea Athenæum," as it was called, or legally speaking, the "Swansea Social Library" was organized.

The warrant for this meeting was issued by John Mason, "Esq.," as he was usually called, Justice of the Peace, on the petition of J. D. Nichols, James H. Mason, Joseph F. Chase, Joseph Case and James T. Chase.

The officers were as follows: John Mason, President; J. D. Nichols, Clerk and Librarian; John A. Wood, Treasurer and Collector; A. Z. Brown, J. E. Gray, Directors.

This corporation appears to have been a stock company of forty-eight shares.

September 13, 1850, it was voted to divide the funds and books equally among the members; and the last meeting of which there is any minute was held Sept. 14, 1850.

It is also worthy of remark that most of the families interested in this earlier movement were represented forty years later by the promoters of the Public Library Association, which, so far as we know, is the only other effort which has been made in this direction. J. D. Nichols was an uncle of Miss Ellen S. Austin; James H. Mason one of the petitioners in 1841, was the Justice of the Peace who issued the warrant in 1882, and Vice President of the Association; Joseph F. Chase was father of Mrs. Katherine F. Gardner; Joseph Case, the father of Miss Mary A. Case and Mrs. F. S. Stevens; John A. Wood, the father of Henry O. Wood, one of the Trustees of the Association, and of the Free Public Library; Dr. A. Z. Brown, brother-in-law of Dr. J. L. Wellington.

Many of the books of the present library were donated by individuals residing in the town, or formerly located here, natives of Swansea living elsewhere, and occasional visitors, especially during the period of the Association. It was the custom to make a minute of each gift, and to enter the names of donors upon the records.

For example, Mrs. Mary E. Chase, of New York, gave numerous volumes, in the name of her son, the late Frederick T. Chase, and Mrs. Sarah C. White, of Pawtucket, left a bequest of about eighty volumes.

A circulating library of nearly two hundred volumes was bought and presented to the Association by the Hon. F. S. Stevens.

Money was also donated to the corporation from time to time, especially by Mrs. Mary B. Young of Fall River, Elisha D. Buffington of Worcester, the Hon. John S. Brayton and the Hon. Frank S. Stevens.

In such wise the library grew, increasing in favor and usefulness.

At first the people at a distance were a little shy, perhaps, regarding it as simply a parish, or village enterprise, and of little importance in its day of small things; but it gradually won its way, and extended its influence into the midst of the community at large, until the Town was willing to adopt it as its own.

During the first years, but few new books were added at any one time, and yet enough as a rule to meet the growing interest of its patrons. Some of the standard works formed a part of each purchase, and new publications were carefully selected to meet the tastes of the readers. It was, to a certain extent, a personal work to lead its patrons on from the desire for good to the appreciation of the better and the best literature.

The practical benefits of a good public library may not be easily estimated, and are not quickly appreciated, perhaps, but can not be seriously doubted.

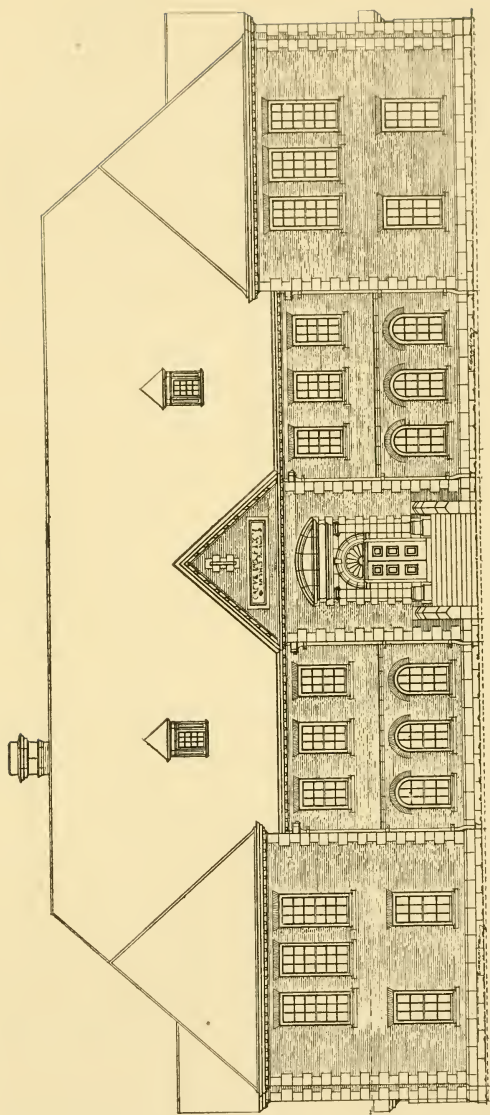
The management of the library was, for a long time, very simple. A list of the books with their numbers was the only catalogue. An alphabetical list of members was kept by the librarian; and each was charged with the numbers of the volumes taken, and the numbers were crossed off when the books were returned. The volumes were placed on the shelves without regard to class, number or author; and each person handled them as he pleased and selected for himself.

The growth of the reading habit, and the evolution of literary tastes may be clearly traced along the line of this movement.

If sometimes the pretty cover, the striking title, or the open form of the printed page determined the choice of the book to be taken, it was only the common event known to every observing librarian, whose chief delight is to have everybody learn to read and appreciate good literature.

The Rev. O. O. Wright was librarian from the organization of the Association, May 9, 1882, until his removal from the town in February, 1888. But it is only fair to state that much of the care of the library devolved upon others during that period. Mrs. O. O. Wright, frequently during the first year, assisted in taking account of the books; and for several years, the children, Henry K. and Lucy Wright often performed the duties of librarian; and, sometimes, the door being unlocked, a slate was placed on the table with this notice written on it: "Please help yourself, and write your name and the numbers of the books returned and taken."

Miss Carrie A. Chase, now Mrs. Elmer D. Young, being assistant librarian that year, acted as librarian from February



PROPOSED HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING





to May, 1888, and has often rendered valuable service in the running of the library.

Mrs. Thomas C. Chase, another devoted patron and helper, has given much care and labor towards the success of this good cause.

Miss Julia R. Wellington, the first and only Secretary of the Association, was elected librarian June 2, 1888, and has continued to serve in that important office to the present time. The catalogues, old and new, have been made by her, the later after the Cutter system. Miss Wellington has labored with enthusiasm and intelligent zeal to make the library of practical use to the teachers and pupils of the public schools; and it is only justice to her to say that the success of the Swansea Free Public Library is largely the fruit of her faithful and inestimable services.

It ought to be recorded in this connection that Miss Mary A. Case, who has taken a deep interest in this work from first to last, has also counted it a privilege and a pleasure to make a painstaking study of the selection of suitable books, and has done a large share of that laborious service, in these eighteen years of the library's growth.

The first officers elected under town management were as follows: Chairman, Henry O. Wood; Secretary, James E. Easterbrooks, and the Rev. F. E. Bixby.

Mr. Easterbrooks died previous to the opening of the Free Public Library, and Job Gardner was chosen Trustee in his place.

In 1896, the officers were: Trustees, Job Gardner, Chairman; Henry O. Wood, Frank G. Arnold, Miss Mary Case, Mrs. Mary E. Greene, and Mrs. Esther M. Gardner. Librarian, Miss Julia R. Wellington.

A few comparative statistics and this sketch is concluded.

The first report of the librarian of the Association, 1883, shows that there were then 229 volumes on the list bound in cloth, and 31 volumes in paper covers not entered. At that time there were two life members, and twenty annual members. The circulation of books was 407.

The final report of the librarian of the Association, 1896, recorded 40 members, and it was estimated that there were 103 readers. There were 1733 volumes, including books in paper covers and magazines, and the total circulation was 2,378.

The first report of the librarian under Town management refers to 1,495 bound volumes, and shows that 230 cards had been issued for the drawing of books, and that the circulation was 2,241.

Statistics for the year ending Jan. 31, 1900, shows that there were 561 names on the list of cards drawn; that the number of books belonging to the library exclusive of magazines and pamphlets was 2,451; and that the circulation was 8,686.

The general character of the library at that date, is indicated by the classes and numbers of volumes which follow: History, 133; Biography, 159; Geography and Travel, 118; Science and Art, 185; Poetry and Drama, 56; Literature and Language, 64; Fiction, 1,385; Philosophy and Religion, 65; Miscellaneous, 238; Reference, 48.

Throughout the history of the Association, at every stage of its progress, one name appears as chief among its generous promoters. Frank S. Stevens was ever ready to anticipate its growing wants and to rejoice in its increasing usefulness. And so, when the time came for its adoption by the Town, as a Free Public Library, he was among the first to co-operate with the State Librarian, C. B. Tillinghast and E. M. Thurston, to secure the necessary action.

Under the present management (1896) the town makes an annual appropriation of \$350 for its support; and it also receives the interest of the Association fund of \$200 together with the proceeds of occasional entertainments and individual gifts, notably, the "Around Town Dramatic Club" donated 90 volumes at one time.

In the event of Mr. Stevens death, which occurred April 25, 1898, by the terms of his last will and testament, the Town of Swansea received the income of \$2,500 for the purchase of books for a free public library, and the executors were directed to expend \$10,000 in erecting and furnishing a public library on the lot occupied by the Town Hall, erected by the testator, to be known as the "STEVENS PUBLIC LIBRARY BUILDING."

It seems fitting at this point that brief mention should be made of the new building, the corner-stone of which was laid Oct. 31, 1899. By the provisions of Mr. Stevens' will, the sum of ten thousand dollars was given to the executors, in trust, to erect a library Building of stone or brick on the town hall lot. For the erection of such building as seemed needed and proper it was found that there was not sufficient available frontage. To provide for this, Mrs. Stevens deeded to the town the estate adjoining, thus furnishing a most desirable site, and added \$10,000 to the building fund.

Mr. Henry Vaughan, of Boston, was chosen the architect, and by a generous increase of the original sum by Mrs. Stevens, the erection and furnishing of this structure was made possible. The entire work was done under the daily supervision of a

respected townsman, Mr. Valentine Mason; and was dedicated Sept. 19, 1900.

The executors and those to whom Mr. Stevens was most dear, have labored lovingly, faithfully, and, they hope, well, to fulfill the trust and erect a fitting memorial. How well, time and those who may for years to come use the library, can best tell.

The library building is the result of a bequest of \$10,000 for the purpose contained in the will of Frank S. Stevens. It is understood that Mrs. Stevens, in order to better carry out the wishes of her husband had he lived, has given in addition a sum equal to the original amount. Mr. Steven's will also contained provision for a fund of \$2500 which has been increased by Mrs. Stevens to \$5000 for the purchase of new books. The structure is handsomely and substantially built of granite, with brown stone trimmings and slated roof. It stands back some 50 feet from the street, on which it has a frontage of 70 feet. The interior is finely finished and furnished in complete detail in solid oak. The reading room is 27x16 feet and has an inviting looking fireplace with antique andirons of wrought iron. There is another such fireplace in the librarian's and binding room. There is also a room for the trustees of the library, a delivery room and a stack room, the latter having a capacity for 10,000 volumes. There is also ample room on the upper floor for the storing of magazines, etc.

The town voted, in March, 1896, to establish a free public library, and under the library act of Massachusetts received books valued at \$100 from the State Library Commission and in May, 1897, the library association gave its property to the public library. Delivery stations were established at North Swansea, Swansea Centre and Hortonville. In January, 1900, the library possessed 2,451 volumes; there were 561 holders of cards and the circulation was 8686. The institution received at that time, an annual appropriation of \$350 from the town, and the interest from the library fund, \$200.

Miss Julia R. Wellington, after many years of faithful service as librarian retired, and Oct. 1, 1912, Otis O. Wright became librarian. In 1913, a card-catalogue was made; in 1914, the building was lighted by electricity.

At the present date (1916) the town appropriates \$600 per year for current expenses; and maintains four stations where the people receive books: Touisset, Swansea Centre, Hortonville, and North Swansea. At last report, (1917) the number of volumes catalogued was 8,000, the number of cards in force 500 and the circulation was 11,486.

## SWANSEA TODAY—1917

The population in 1905 was 1,839, (State Census). In 1915, (State Census) it was 2,558 showing an increase of 719 in ten years. In 1910, (the U. S. Census), there were enumerated 1,978; and the increase in five years following was 580.

The valuation of the town:

|       |            |       |            |
|-------|------------|-------|------------|
| 1885, | \$696,125. | 1905, | 1,146,208. |
| 1890, | 769,600.   | 1910, | 1,587,130. |
| 1895, | 840,396.   | 1915, | 1,951,653. |
| 1900, | 942,150.   | 1916, | 2,017,322. |

The town has 22 miles of macadamized roads; and maintains 363 electric street lights.

There are 10 district schools, under Town management, two of them having primary and grammar grades, and the Stevens School having primary, intermediate, and grammar grades. At the Annual Town Meeting, March 1, 1915, it was voted—"To establish and maintain a high school as required by Sec. 2, Chap. 42 of the Revised Laws." "Before this votewas passed Mrs. Elizabeth R. Stevens caused an announcement to be made that if the voters felt they could bear the expense of maintaining and equipping a High School, she would give a building for that purpose."

## TOWN OF SWANSEA

(Last available Census) Products 1905.

|   | Total, | Value     | Percentages |
|---|--------|-----------|-------------|
| Dairy products,                           |        | \$336,095 | 100.00      |
| Poultry products,                         |        | 86,952    | 25.87       |
| Meats,                                    |        | 37,841    | 11.26       |
| Animal products,                          |        | 597       | 0.18        |
| Cereals,                                  |        | 16,447    | 4.89        |
| Fruits, Berries, and nuts,                |        | 12,790    | 3.81        |
| Hay, straw, and fodder,                   |        | 19,201    | 5.71        |
| Vegetables,                               |        | 66,522    | 19.79       |
| Wood products,                            |        | 72,193    | 21.48       |
| Hothouse and hotbed products,             |        | 5,578     | 1.66        |
| Products from mines, quarries, pits, etc. |        | 16,443    | 4.89        |
| Property,                                 |        | 1,531     | 0.46        |
| Land,                                     |        | 1,405,085 | 100.00      |
| Buildings,                                |        | 661,871   | 47.11       |
| Machines, implements, etc.                |        | 529,754   | 37.70       |
| Domestic animals, etc.                    |        | 52,634    | 3.75        |
| Fruit trees and vines,                    |        | 115,935   | 8.25        |
| Mines, quarries, pits, etc.               |        | 44,466    | 3.16        |
|   |        | 425       | 0.03        |





<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



Thank you for your order !

This media compilation, our respective advertisements and marketing materials are protected under U.S. Copyright law. The Federal Digital Millennium Copyright Act and various International Copyright laws prohibit the unauthorized duplication and reselling of this media. Infringement of any of these written or electronic intellectual property rights can result in legal action in a U.S. court.

If you believe your disc is an unauthorized copy and not sold to you by **Rockyguana** or **Ancestry Found** please let us know by emailing at

<mailto:dclark4811@gmail.com>

It takes everyone's help to make the market a fair and safe place to buy and sell.